Library
University of Pittsburgh
Darlington Memorial Library
Class Bar CT
Book C436A1
1751

A

JOURNAL

OR,

Hiſtorical Account

OF THE

LIFE, TRAVELS and CHRISTIAN EXPERIENCES,

OF THAT

Antient, Faithful Servant of JESUS CHRIST,

THOMAS CHALKLEY, 1675-1741

Who departed this Life in the ISLAND of *TORTOLA*, the fourth Day of the Ninth Month, 1741.

I will ſend thoſe that eſcape of them unto the Nations, to Tarſhiſh, Pull, *and* Lud, *that draw the Bow, to* Tubal *and* Javan, *to the Iſles afar off, that have not heard my Fame, neither have ſeen my Glory; and they ſhall declare my Glory among the* Gentiles. Iſaiah lxvi. 19.

The SECOND EDITION.

LONDON:

Printed and Sold by LUKE HINDE, at the BIBLE in *George-Yard, Lombard-Street*. 1751.

Yale
CT
C436A1
1751

1325

THE TESTIMONY OF THE Monthly-Meeting of FRIENDS IN *PHILADELPHIA*,

Concerning our Antient, Worthy FRIEND,

THOMAS CHALKLEY, Deceaſed.

THE *Chriſtian* Experiences of the Faithful being uſeful to direct ſuch as are deſirous of following them in the Paths of true Religion and Virtue, and their good Examples ſhining with the greateſt Clearneſs, when they have, with the Fleſh, put off all human Infirmities; Juſtice to their Memory, and a Concern for the Benefit of their Survivors, demand our grateful Remembrance of them, and the contributing our Endeavours to render their Labours uſeful to Poſterity.

Theſe Conſiderations engage us to preface the Writings of this our eſteemed Friend and Elder in the Truth, with this Teſtimony concerning him.

He was a Member of our Monthly-Meeting above Forty Years, ſo that ſome of us had Opportunities of being intimately acquainted with him, and of knowing his Fidelity and Diligence in promoting the Cauſe of Truth, and the Edification of the Church of *Chriſt*; this having been the principal Engagement and Concern of his Mind, and which he preferred to any other Conſideration; as will evidently appear to thoſe, who, with an honeſt and unprejudiced Intention, peruſe his Journal of his Life and Travels.

By this it will appear, that he was, in the early Part of his Life, ſenſibly affected with the Viſitation of divine Life and Grace, and, by adhering thereunto, was preſerved from the Vanities and Follies, which often divert and alienate the Minds of Youth from the due Remembrance and awful Regard of their Creator; ſo that he was enabled to bear a Teſtimony of *Chriſtian* Patience and Self-denial in his youthful Days, and, by keeping under that Exerciſe, as he advanced in Years, attained to further Knowledge and Experience in the Work of Religion, in which he had a Sight of the Neceſſity of keeping in a State of Humility, and of bearing the Croſs of *Chriſt*, which mortified him to the World; ſo that the Loſs many ſuſtain by the anxious Purſuit

ſuit of the lawful Things thereof appearing to him, he was concerned to avoid it, and in Obedience to the Precept of *Chriſt*, to *ſeek firſt the Kingdom of God, and his Righteouſneſs*, having Faith in his Promiſe, *that all theſe Things* (neceſſary for him) *ſhould be added.*

Thus the Love of God influencing his Mind, and opening his Underſtanding, he became concerned for the general Good of Mankind, and received a Gift of the Miniſtry of the Goſpel of *Chriſt*, before he had attained the Age of Twenty-one Years; in the publick Exerciſe of which, he ſoon after travelled thro' many Parts of *England*, and into *Scotland*, and the next Year, being 1697, he came to viſit Friends in this and the adjacent Provinces of *America*, where his Miniſtry and Converſation were to the Comfort and Edification of the Faithful (as ſome of us can with Satisfaction declare, from our Knowledge and Remembrance of him at that Time) and the near Fellowſhip and Union he then had with Friends here (we believe) contributed to his more ſpeedy Determination of ſettling among us, which he afterwards thought it his Duty to do, tho' the leaving his Parents and Relations (as he afterwards expreſſed) was no ſmall Croſs to him, being of a dutiful and affectionate Diſpoſition.

After fixing his Reſidence among us, he perſever'd in his Concern and Labour for the Edification of the Churches, and gathering People to Faith and Dependance on the inward Teachings

of *Chriſt*, and for that Purpoſe only he travelled many long Journies and Voyages through the ſeveral *Engliſh* Colonies on this Contiment, and moſt of the Iſlands in the *Weſt-Indies*, and in *Europe*, through *England*, *Wales*, *Scotland*, *Ireland*, *Holland*, *Frizeland*, and ſeveral Parts of *Germany*, and the adjacent *Northern Kingdoms*; and in many of theſe Places his Miniſtry and religious Labours were bleſſed with the deſired Succeſs, of which there are yet ſome Witneſſes living, and others who were convinced of the Principles of Truth by his Means, became ſerviceable Members of the Church, and continued therein to the End of their Lives.

But as the wiſe King *Solomon* formerly obſerved, that *one Event cometh to the Righteous, and to the Wicked*, ſo it happened to this good Man, who met with various Loſſes and Diſappointments in his temporal Eſtate; after which, the Circumſtances of his Affairs engaged him to undertake ſome Buſineſs, in the Management of which he was obliged to croſs the Seas frequently: This, however, did not abate his Zeal and religious Care to make uſe of all Opportunities of viſiting the Meetings of Friends when among them, and of calling, at other times, to ſuch who might be accounted as *the Outcaſt of* Iſrael, *and the Diſperſed of* Judah, *or as Sheep not yet of the Fold of* Chriſt; and his Services of that Kind are worthy to be commemorated, having been often productive of good Effects.

His

His Patience was remarkable in Diſappointments and Afflictions, of which he had a large Share; and his Meekneſs, Humility and Circumſpection, in the general Courſe of his Life and Converſation, were conſpicuous and exemplary; and as he frequently exhorted and admoniſhed others to the Obſervation and Practice of the many excellent Precepts and Rules of *Chriſt*, our Lord and Law-giver, and more eſpecially thoſe expreſſed in his Sermon on the Mount (which contains the Sum of our moral and religious Duties) ſo he manifeſted himſelf to be one of that Number, whom *Chriſt* compared to the wiſe Builder, who laid a ſure Foundation; ſo that his Building ſtood unſhaken by the various Floods and Winds of Tribulations and Temptations he met with, both from within and without.

He was a Lover of Unity amongſt Brethren, and careful to promote and maintain it, ſhewing the Example of a meek, courteous, and loving Deportment, not only to Friends, but to all others, with whom he had Converſation or Dealings; ſo that it may be truly ſaid, That *few have lived ſo univerſally beloved and reſpected among us:* And it was manifeſt this did not proceed from a Deſire of being popular, or to be ſeen of Man: For his Love and Regard to Peace did not divert him from the Diſcharge of his Duty in a faithful Teſtimony to thoſe that profeſſed the Truth, that they ought to be careful to maintain good Works; and he was often concern'd zealouſly to incite and preſs Friends to the Exerciſe

of

of the good Order and Diſcipline eſtabliſhed in the Wiſdom of Truth, by admoniſhing, warning, and timely treating with ſuch as fell ſhort of their Duty therein, and by teſtifying againſt thoſe who, after loving and brotherly Care and Endeavours, could not be brought to the Senſe and Practice of their Duty; and thereby he ſometimes ſhar'd the Ill-will and Reſentment of ſuch Perſons.

The ſeveral Eſſays he wrote on religious Subjects at Sea, are further Proofs that his Mind was principally engaged in the great Buſineſs and Concern of Religion; and as he continued under the ſame Engagement to the End, we are fully perſuaded the Words with which he concluded his laſt publick Teſtimony on the Iſland of *Tortola*, may be truly and properly applied to him, *That he had fought a good Fight, and had kept the Faith, and*, we doubt not, *he now enjoys a Crown of Righteouſneſs.*

Much more might be truly ſaid of his Integrity, Faithfulneſs and Worth, but we do not think it neceſſary; our chief Intention being to expreſs our reſpectful Remembrance of him, and our Unity with his Labours and Services, and in order to aſſure thoſe, to whom he was not perſonally known, of the Truth of what he has himſelf wrote of his Life and Travels; for we believe, as he was a Man ſignally influenced with the Spirit of univerſal Love and Good-will to Mankind,

kind, this was his chief Motive for writing; and we are ſincerely deſirous that his good Deſign may be anſwered, and that the Glory of every good and perfect Work may be attributed to that divine Power alone, which can qualify others to ſupply the Places of thoſe faithful Miniſters and Servants of *Chriſt*, who have been of late Years removed from among us, and are of that Number, of whom it is written, *Bleſſed are the Dead, which die in the Lord, from henceforth, yea, ſaith the Spirit, that they may reſt from their Labours, and their Works do follow them.*

Signed on Behalf, and by Appointment of the Monthly-Meeting of Friends in *Philadelphia*, the Twenty-eighth Day of the Second Month, 1749, by

ISRAEL PEMBERTON.

A

JOURNAL

OF THE

LIFE, LABOURS, TRAVELS, &c.

OF

THOMAS CHALKLEY.

HAVING great Cause to acknowledge the Regard and Protection of Divine Providence in the several Stages of my Life, I think it may be of Service to others, to leave behind me the following Account of my Life and Travels.

I WAS born on the Third Day of the Third Month 1675, in *Southwark*, and descended of honest and religious Parents, who were very careful of me, and brought me up in the Fear of the Lord; and oftentimes counselled me to Sobriety, and reproved me for Wantonness; and that light Spirit, which is incident to Youth, they were careful to nip in the Bud: So that I have Cause to bless God, through Christ, on the Behalf of my tender Parents. 1675.

And I may not forget the Dealings of God with me in my very tender Years. When between eight and ten 1684.

1684. ten Years of Age, my Father and Mother sent me near two Miles to School, to *Richard Scoryer*, in the Suburbs of *London*. I went mostly by my self to the School; and many and various were the Exercises I went through, by Beatings and Stonings along the Streets, being distinguished to the People (by the Badge of Plainness which my Parents put upon me) of what Profession I was; divers telling me, *'Twas no more Sin to kill me, than it was to kill a Dog.*

Rotherhith Parish, in *Southwark*

About this Time the Lord began to work strongly on my Mind by his Grace, insomuch that I could not forbear reproving those Lads who would take the Name of the Lord God in their Mouths in vain, reminding them of the third Commandment, *Thou shalt not take the Name of the Lord thy God in vain, for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that taketh his Name in vain*; and of Christ's Saying, *Every idle Word that Men shall speak, they shall give an Account thereof in the Day of Judgment*; for which I was mocked and derided by some, and others would sometimes refrain from such bad Words when I reproved them.

One Time I remember I was amongst some Men, one of whom I had reproved, and he told the rest of it, and turned to me, and said, *That I was no Christian*, and asked me, *when I said the Lord's Prayer?* I asked him if he said it? He said, Yes. I then asked him how he could call God Father, and be so wicked as to swear and take God's Name in vain? which I had heard him often do; and I told him what Christ said to the *Jews*, *You are of your Father the Devil, be-*
1685. *cause his Works ye do*; and that those that did the Devil's Work could not truly call God Father, according to Christ's Doctrine. So being convicted in their Consciences that what I said was true, they were all silent, and wondered that I, being so young, should speak in such a Manner; in which I remember I had great Peace and good Satisfaction: And from thenceforth these Men let me alone.

Notwith-

Notwithstanding I hated to hear wicked Words, I loved Play exceedingly, being persuaded that there was no Harm in that, if we used no bad Words. One Time I was at Play at a Neighbour's House with the Children, and in the midst of my Sport I was reach'd to with strong Convictions, insomuch that I could not forbear Weeping. The Childrens Mother observing that I wept, said, *Why do you Weep*, Tommy? I told her I could not tell, except it was because I was a naughty Boy. *Oh!* said she, *don't believe him, for that's the Devil tells you so, for you are the best Boy in all our Street.* But I knew I was told the Truth by Conviction, and that she was mistaken: For I plainly understood by clear Conviction, and by the holy Scriptures (which I had been train'd up in the Reading of) that I was too vain and wanton; for I loved *Musick*, *Dancing*, and playing at *Cards*, and too much delighted therein betimes, and was followed with the Judgments of God therefore in the Secret of my Soul. 1685.

What I did in those Sports and Games, I always took care to do out of the Sight, and without the Knowledge of my tender Parents; for I was afraid of their Reproofs and Correction, the which I was sure to have, if they had any Intelligence of it.

I remember that, unknown to my Parents, I had bought a Pack of Cards, with Intent to make use of them when I went to see my Relations in the Country, where there was Liberty in the Family so to do, at a Place called *Woodford*, about seven Miles from *London*, where I got Leave sometimes to go; and at the Time called *Christmas*, I went to see them, and five Miles on my Way went to a Meeting, at a Town call'd *Wanstead*; at which Meeting, a Minister of Christ declared against the Evil of Gaming, and particularly of Cards; and that the Time which People pretend to keep Holy, for Christ's Sake, many of them spend mostly in Wickedness, Sports, and Games; even some

Woodford, in Essex.

Wanstead.

1685. ſome pretending to be Religious: And, generally ſpeaking, more Sin and Evil is committed in this Time, than in the like ſpace of Time in all the Year beſides; ſo that the Devil is ſerved inſtead of honouring Chriſt. From this Meeting at *Wanſtead*, I went to the Houſe of my Relations, where the Parſon of the next Pariſh lodged that Night, who uſed to play at Cards with them ſometimes; and the Time drawing near that we were to go to our Games, my Uncle called to the Doctor, (as he called him) to me, and to my Couſin, to come and take a Game at Cards; at which Motion I had ſtrong Convictions upon me not to do it, as being Evil; and I ſecretly cry'd to the Lord to keep me faithful to him; and lifting up my Eyes, I ſaw a Bible lie in the Window, at the Sight of which I was glad. I took it, and ſat down, and read to my ſelf, greatly rejoicing that I was preſerved out of the Snare. Then my Uncle called again, and ſaid, *Come*, Doctor, *you and I, and my Wife and Daughter, will have a Game at Cards, for I ſee my Couſin is better diſpoſed.* Then he looked upon me, and ſaid, *He was better diſpoſed alſo.* So their Sport for that Time was ſpoiled, and mine in that Practice for ever; for I never (as I I remember) play'd with them more, but as ſoon as I came Home, offer'd my new and untouch'd Pack of Cards to the Fire. And of this I am certain, the Uſe of them is of evil Conſequence, and draws away the Mind from Heaven and heavenly Things; for which Reaſon all Chriſtians ought to ſhun them as Engines of Satan: And *Muſick* and *Dancing*, having generally the ſame Tendency, ought therefore to be reſtrain'd from. The Sentiments of the *Waldenſes*, a People in great Eſteem among *Proteſtants*, are worthy the Conſideration of all true *Proteſtants* and *Chriſtians*; which were "That as many Paces, or Steps, as the Man "or Woman takes in the Dance, ſo many Paces or "Steps they take towards Hell."

I

I very well remember the Work of God upon my Soul, when I was about ten Years of Age; and particularly at a certain Time when I had been rebelling againſt God and my Parents, in Vanity and Lightneſs: And has I had offended both, ſo I was corrected by both: For I had not only the Anger of my Parents, but the Lord frown'd upon me, inſomuch that I trembled exceedingly, and was as tho' I heard a vocal Voice ſay to me, *What will become of thee this Night, if I ſhould take thy Life from thee?* At which I was amazed, and in great Fear. Then I covenanted with God, that if he would be pleaſed to ſpare my Life (for I thought God would have taken my Life from me that very Moment) I would be more ſober, and mind his Fear more than I had done before. 1685.

Nevertheleſs I broke Covenant with God my Maker, my Adverſary tempting me ſo to do, telling me I was but a Child, and that it was natural for Children to be briſk and to play, and that God would wink at my Childhood and Youth, and it was time enough for me, when a Man, to become Religious. But ſtill God followed me with his chaſtiſing Rod, and often put me in Mind of my Covenant that I made with him in my Diſtreſs; and that he had granted my Requeſt which I then made to him; and unleſs I would take up a Croſs to my own corrupt Will and Inclinations, he ſhould take me out of the World. Then, Oh then! I cried, *Lord help, or I die! Save me, or I periſh for ever!* I cannot keep thy Covenant, nor do thy Will, without thy Help and Aſſiſtance! And indeed if the Lord had not helped, I had been undone for ever.

So I continued bow'd down in my Mind, calling on the Lord; thinking and meditating on Heaven and heavenly Things: But, as I am ſenſible, I had an inward Enemy that always ſought my Hurt and Overthrow, I have Cauſe to bleſs God, who by his Grace (as mine Eye was turned to it) helped me to do his Will,

1685. Will, as he was pleaſed to manifeſt it to me; ſo that thereby ſome Change was wrought on me, both inwardly and outwardly.

And I then began to delight in Reading and Sobriety, which before were irkſome to me: And when I read the holy Scriptures, I deſired that God would open them to my Underſtanding, which he did to my Edification many Times. I alſo begged earneſtly of the Lord, that he would be pleas'd to be with me, and make me like to thoſe his Children and Servants, of whom I read in the holy Scriptures, who faithfully ſerved him all their Days. And when I read of the Crucifixion of our bleſſed Lord and Saviour JESUS CHRIST, it would break my Soul into Tenderneſs. I thought it was enough to awaken and humble any Soul that was well-meaning, and had any Senſe of the Power, Love, and Grace of Chriſt. Thus I went on for ſeveral Years, feeling that Peace which paſſeth natural Underſtanding, which many Times accompanied my poor and needy Soul: And being advanced
1690. to about 14 or 15 Years of Age, I remember that I uſed to ſhun the Croſs of ſpeaking in the plain Language (which I always read in the holy Scriptures) to thoſe whom I converſed with, except my Father and Mother, who would not allow me to ſpeak otherwiſe: I was convicted in my Conſcience that it was not right to play the Hypocrite after that Manner; and on a certain Time I had Occaſion to ſpeak with an Officer, a great Man in our Neighbourhood, and my Heart moved within me for fear I ſhould ſhun the Croſs of Chriſt: For it was Chriſt's Language to all, as we may read in the New Teſtament; and the Scriptures, from *Geneſis* to the *Revelations*, ſpeak Thee and Thou, to a ſingle Perſon, in a general Way.

Shad-Thames, Southwark.

So I took up the Croſs, and ſaid Thee to him; and he was much affronted, and ſaid, *Thee! what doſt thou Thee me for?* I ſoberly aſked him if he did not ſay Thee to his Maker in his Prayers? and whether

ther he was too good, or too great, to be ſpoke to in the ſame Language in which he addreſs'd the Almighty? Unto which he made no Reply, but ſeem'd to fall from his Paſſion into Admiration, as one ſmitten in himſelf. And he bore me Reſpect ever after; and I greatly rejoiced that I was preſerved faithful. Tho' it may look like a little Thing to ſome, yet I found it good (as the Scripture ſaith) *not to deſpiſe the Day of ſmall Things.*

About the twentieth Year of my Age, I was preſſed and carried aboard a Veſſel belonging to a Man of War. I was put down into the Hold in the Dark, not having any Thing to lie upon but Caſks; and what made it worſe to me, I was among wicked, debauched Men; and as we were ſhut up in Darkneſs, ſo was their Converſation dark and helliſh. In the Morning (for which I longed more than the Watchmen) the Lieutenant called us up on Deck, and examined us whether we were willing to ſerve the King. He called me to him, and aſked me, *If I were willing to ſerve his Majeſty?* I anſwer'd, that I was willing to ſerve him in my Buſineſs, and according to my Conſcience; but as for War or Fighting, CHRIST had forbid it, in his excellent Sermon on the Mount; and for that Reaſon I could not bear Arms, nor be inſtrumental to deſtroy or kill Men. Then the Lieutenant looked on me, and on the People, and ſaid, *Gentlemen, what ſhall we do with this Fellow? he ſwears he will not Fight.* The Commander of the Veſſel made Anſwer, *No, no! he will neither Swear nor Fight.* Upon which they turn'd me on Shore. I was thankful that I was delivered out of their Hands; and my tender Parents were glad to ſee me again. 1694.

Now as I grew in Years, the World began to take too much Root in me; and my unwearied Enemy would tell me that it was lawful enough (and indeed I ſee that he hurts many with lawful Things, with

1694. whom he knoweth the unlawful Things will not take) and here I had been loſt if God had not been gracious to me. But he, in whoſe Preſence I delighted, withdrew, and deprived me of that Enjoyment which was graceful and comfortable above all Things to my Soul. Then did I pray, with Tears, O that it might be with me as it was at other Times before! and I was willing to let the World go, rather than Grace and God's Glory. The *Pſalmiſt* ſaith, *No good Thing will he with-hold from them that walk uprightly*, Pſal. lxxxiv. Verſe 11.

1695. About this Time there was a great Concern on my Mind, rightly to diſtinguiſh between the Voice of Chriſt, and the Whiſperings of Satan, and thus it open'd to me: That Chriſt, the Truth, always ſpeaketh Good, and for a good End, and that there is divine Life to the Soul in this Speaking; but the Devil never ſpeaks Good, unleſs ſometimes for a bad End, and then not Good in Reality, only colour'd with a good or fair Shew.

And keeping under this Exerciſe, the Lord appear'd to me again, and many Times refreſh'd my Heart with his Goodneſs. And when I was in my Buſineſs amongſt Men, I did witneſs the holy Ghoſt, the Comforter, to be near me; which was more to me than all the World, or the Riches, Glory, and Beauty of it; the Love of God being ſo ſweet to my Soul and Spirit, my Breathings, Prayers, and Supplications, were to the Lord, that my Neighbours, Acquaintance, and Relations, might alſo partake of the like precious Faith and Love which I enjoy'd; and that the Children of Men might anſwer that great and good End for which the Lord did create them; which is, that Glory, Honour, and Praiſe, might aſcend and be given to him.

I had ſuch a Senſe and Fear of Diſhonouring God, that I often, with Tears, cry'd, Never let me live to diſhonour Thee. Oh! it had been better for me, that

I had never been born, or my Mother's Womb had been my Grave, than that I ſhould live to diſhonour Thee, or wilfully reproach the Name of Chriſt, who, with the Father, is only worthy of Divine Honour. 1695.

In this Concern I felt the Goſpel Power of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt to work upon my Soul, and the Word of God was as a Seed in my Heart, growing and opening in me, ſpeaking to me, and making my Underſtanding fruitful in the Things of his Kingdom; and in that Ability which was given me of God, through his Grace and holy Spirit, I exhorted People to Repentance and Amendment of Life; and I always humbly deſir'd the Help and divine Influence of God's eternal Word therein. Oh! I did fervently pray, that I might miniſter the Goſpel in the Power of Jeſus; for I clearly diſcern'd in the Light of the Son of God, that all Miniſtring out of Chriſt's Power, was neither edifying nor efficacious unto Souls: Therefore I did earneſtly beſeech God for the Continuance of the Gift of his Spirit, that I might be enabled to preach the Goſpel in the Power of Chriſt Jeſus. The Concern that was upon me on this Account at that Time, is hard to be expreſs'd in Words.

The latter End of the Year 1695, my Father ſent me into *Eſſex*, on ſome Buſineſs, which, when I had accompliſhed, I viſited ſome Meetings of Friends there, and my Mind being much affected with the Apprehenſions of an impending Storm, (the Nation being about this Time threatened with an Invaſion from *France*, in favour of the late King *James*, ſo that there was Expectation of much Bloodſhed and Confuſion in the Land) I wrote a Letter to my Parents, and another to Friends of the Evening Meeting (kept Weekly at my Father's Houſe) expreſſing my great Thankfulneſs to the Almighty, in Remembrance of the many precious Viſitations of divine Love and Favour we had been made Partakers of, to the uniting our Hearts to him, and to one another; and my earneſt Prayers

1695, and Supplications, that we might be preserved in true Love, and the Unity of the Spirit, which is the Bond of everlasting Peace, and that the World might be made sensible of this true Peace, which abounds in those who love and fear the Lord, and truly believe in the Name of Jesus. *Oh! surely they would then depart from Sin, and abandon Iniquity, by which they incur the Wrath of the Lord, and provoke the just One to Anger; so that the Line of Confusion seems to be stretched over the City and Nation, and the Eye of the Faithful seeth it to the Grief of their Souls. Yet the Mercy of the Lord, even of the just God (who will render a just Reward to every one according to his Deeds done in the Body) is still handed forth to the Land. Oh that the Inhabitants thereof would consider their Ways, and be wise, and turn to the Lord with unfeigned Repentance, while the Day of Mercy lasteth, before it be said, Now it is hid from thine Eyes, for the Lord, even the God and Father of Spirits, hath said, My Spirit shall not always strive with Man, for that he also is Flesh*, Gen. vi. 3.

1696. On the Expiration of my Apprenticeship, having served my Father faithfully seven Years, I entered more strongly into Covenant with my heavenly Father and Master, to serve him all my Days, thro' his Assistance; and was soon after drawn forth, in the Spirit and Love of Christ, to visit the Meetings of Friends Westward from *London*, viz. thro' *Surry*, *Sussex*, *Hampshire*, *Wiltshire*, *Devonshire*, and *Cornwall*, to the *Land's End*; in which Journey I was accompanied by *William Hornould*. At one of our Meetings at *Falmouth* in *Cornwall*, two Men (called Gentlemen) came from the Inn to hear the Strangers; and after Meeting, they said they could take their Oaths that I was a Jesuit, and that they had heard me preach in a *Romish* Chapel in *France*; which was utterly false: For I never was in *France* in my Life. Besides had I been

been a *Papiſt*, or *popiſhly* inclin'd (which I was not) I was too young to be a *Jeſuit*. 1696.

Indeed I thought I was mean for the Work of the Miniſtry, but the good Remembrancer brought thoſe Truths to my Remembrance, which ſtrengthened me in the Work and Service of God. *The Spirit breatheth where it liſteth*; *Out of the Mouths of Babes and Sucklings thou haſt perfected Praiſe*, &c. We having great Peace in our Labours in this Journey, and being edify'd therewith, return'd to *London*, after about four Months Abſence from Home.

And after I had been two Weeks at Home, my dear Mother departed this Life, in a ſweet Frame of Spirit, praiſing the Lord. She was one who lived the Life of the Righteous, and whoſe latter End was like theirs, and left a good Report behind her, being well beloved (I think I may ſafely ſay) by all our Neighbours; not only by thoſe of our own Society, but others alſo, to whom ſhe was often very helpful. 1697. *London.*

So I went to my Calling, and got a little Mony, (a little being enough) which I was made willing to ſpend freely, in the Work and Service of my great Maſter Chriſt Jeſus. And about this Time I was concerned to travel into the North of *England*, and Part of *Scotland*, which I did in that Ability God gave me; and that Diſpenſation which I had freely received, I freely handed forth to the People, devoting my Strength and Time to ſerve him (that had done ſo much for me) and I had the Satisfaction to find divers confeſſing the Truth, as it is in Jeſus. In this Journey I was from Home about four Months, being moſtly alone as to any Yoke-fellow in that Work, travelling many Hundreds of Miles, being as far as *Edingburgh*, in *Scotland*, where our Meeting was in the Street, we being lock'd out of our Meeting-houſe by the then Power, and great Numbers of People were there. This News being carried to the Provoſt of the City, he ſaid, *The Quakers would do more Hurt out of Doors, than within*, *Edinburgh*

1697. *within*, and he ordered Friends their Key. Since which I have underſtood that Friends in that City have enjoyed their Meetings in the Meeting-houſe; and ſometimes when the Rabble have diſturbed Friends, the Magiſtrates have ſent Officers to diſperſe them.

Now after I had viſited the Churches of Chriſt in divers Parts of *England*, and had many ſweet Seaſons of God's Love, and good Opportunities with my Friends, and others in this Nation; (the Word of Life being declared in the Simplicity of the Goſpel,) in ſeveral Places People were very open-hearted, and re-
London. ceived the Teſtimony of it with Gladneſs.) And after I had been at my Father's, and at my Calling, a little after this North-country Journey, I found myſelf engaged in the Love of the Goſpel to viſit Friends in *America*; and having acquainted my Friends and Relations of my Mind (they being willing to give me up) in order for the Voyage, Friends of the Monthly Meeting gave me a Certificate, and I had another from the Meeting of Miniſters in *London*.

My Father, and ſeveral other Friends with me, took Boat from *London*, and accompanied me to *Graveſend*, on the 21ſt of the 10th Month 1697, and I went on
Deal. board the Ship *Joſiah*, *Thomas Lurting*, Maſter, and ſail'd that Day from *Graveſend*, and got to the *Downs* the next Day, where we tarried ſome Days for a fair Wind; in which Time ſeveral others that were concern'd in the ſame Goſpel-labour, came on board, *viz. Thomas Turner*, *William Ellis*, and *Aaron Atkinſon*. In about four Days Time the Wind was fair for us, and we ſet
At Sea. Sail, and in a little Time we got out of Sight of the Land; ſoon after which the Wind was contrary, and we proceeded but a ſmall Diſtance for ſeveral Weeks; the Weather was rough and the Sea boiſterous, ſo that with the Motion thereof, moſt of the Paſſengers were Sick. In this Time we loſt a Lad, that fell into the Sea (as he was drawing a Bucket of Water) and was drowned; the Ship running ſwiftly, he could not be ſaved,

saved, altho' it was speedily endeavoured. Several others died before we got over; but for the most Part we were Healthful. The Lord be prais'd, he was, is, and will be, with those that faithfully serve him to the End. 1697.

We were three Ships in Company, but by Distress of Weather, soon after we came out, we parted. After we had been at Sea about eight Weeks (on the 25th of the 12th Month) we saw two Vessels astern of us. One of them came up with, and the People hailed us, and told us they came from *Bristol*, and had been out ten Weeks. The other came up with us next Day. The People informed us they had been at Sea seven Weeks, and that they had a dreadful Time of it. She had lost Part of her Topmast, and her Spritsail Topmast was gone. She was a new Ship, and never at Sea before, belonging to *London*, and bound for *Virginia*, as near as we could understand: Our Ship lost none of her Tackling, thro' the great Mercy of God to us, tho' the Wind and Sea was wonderful high at Times; the Mate told me I might go to Sea all my Life, and not see the like; he said he had been at, or used the Sea, twenty Years, and never saw it so rough and high before. We had Meetings twice a Week, several of which were comfortable and refreshing Meetings, to which most of the Passengers, being in all about Sixty in Number, sometimes came; and several of them were affected with the Sense of Truth, and the Lord strengthened our Faith and Hope in him.

Oh for ever blessed be the living and eternal God, who kept my Soul above the Fear of Death, Hell, and the Grave; for my Trust was in him, and he did bear up my Spirit above the Waves of the Sea; and in the Time of Tossing with Tempests, I was comforted and chearful, praising the Lord in my Heart, both in the Day Time, and in the Night Season.

I was much concerned in my Mind, for many of the Passengers, who with the second Mate, and several of

1697. the Seamen were very Sick (by ſome it was thought near unto Death) I cried to the Lord to heal them, in the Name of his dear Son, and that it might be a Means to convince them of the Efficacy of Love to, and Faith in Chriſt Jeſus, the Phyſician of Value; and the Lord was pleaſed to heal them. The Mate of the Ship deſired that I would come and pray by him. I went to him, and prayed in the Power and Name of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and the Lord helped him; that he ſaid he was fine and eaſy, and thanked me for my Love; and in a little Time he recover'd. Several others of the Seamen and Paſſengers I was inſtrumental to help in their Sickneſs. The Lord bleſſed my Endeavours in ſupplicating him, on their Behalf, and adminiſtring what I had to them. One of the Seamen ſaid, *He was bound to pray for me as long as he lived*; *and that the Lord would bleſs me.* Another of the Paſſengers ſaid, *That I was the bleſſed Doctor* (for there was not a Surgeon, or Doctor, in the Ship.) I was very free to communicate of what I had to any ſick Perſon in the Ship, and ſeveral bleſſed the Lord on my Behalf. Indeed I thought I could ſcarce do enough for any that were in Diſtreſs. I write not thus, that I might ſeem popular, but with my Mind bowed before the Lord. Many Times in this Voyage there were Conſultations in my Mind, whether I had beſt write a Memorandum hereof; but at laſt conceiving in my Spirit that it might ſtrengthen and excite Love to God, and Faith in his beloved Son, in true Belivers, I wrote as aforeſaid; and then I was ſatisfied, and gave the Glory to God.

Before we came to the Land, we ſaw a Ketch which had ſaved the Lives of ſome that belonged to a Ship that was a little before founder'd in the Sea: Who ſaid alſo, that a Fleet of *New-England* Ships who had been upon that Coaſt, by ſtormy Weather, were forced to *Barbadoes*, and within a few Days after we ſaw the Land of *Virginia*, and alſo a *New-England* Ship, who

who sailed or came from *England* three Weeks before us. We arrived within the Capes of *Virginia* the 31st of the 1st Month 1698, and overtook the *John* and *Margaret*, a Ship that came out of the *English* Channel with us (the Master, *Thomas Salmon*, being dead) and the next Day we anchored our Ship at the Mouth of *Patuxent* River in *Maryland*, where our Boats were hoisted out, and we were rowed up *Patuxent* River twelve Miles, to *Arthur Young's* House, where we lodged that Night; and for our Preservation and safe Arrival, we bless'd the Lord our God, and my Spirit prais'd him who lives for ever and ever. Our Voyage was above twelve Weeks, it being then Winter Time, and for the most Part the Winds so high, that the Ships could carry but little Sail, which made our Voyage the longer. 1698. Capes of *Virginia*.

About four Days after we landed, we had a Meeting near *Patuxent* River: And a blessed one it was! When it was ended, we went (that Night) to *Daniel Rawlings*, and from thence to the *Clifts*, to *Richard John's*, a Friend that came with us from *England*, at whose House we had a Meeting, wherein God's Presence was powerfully felt. We had several Meetings on that Side the Bay called the Western Shore, and then we sailed over to the East Side of *Chesapeak* Bay, with *Thomas Everden*, in his Sloop, went to his House, and had a Meeting, where many People came. Here we met with our Friends, *Jonathan Tyler*, *Henry Payton*, and *Henry Payton's* Sister. While I was at this Friend's House, there was one *Robert Cathing*, who being very ill, sent for *Thomas Everden*, and he (not being very well) desired me to visit the sick Person. So I went, and the Man was near to Death. Howbeit he said he was comforted much with the Visit, and that he never had received so much Benefit by the Parish Priest in his Life: *Altho'*, said he, *it cost me dear for what I had; and if ever I live to get over it, by the Assistance of God I shall have nothing to* *Patuxent* River, in *Maryland*.

do

1698. *do with them more. But*, he ſaid, *he ſhould not live three Days.* And before the End of three Days he expired. He deſired (if I were not gone) I would be at his Funeral. On Notice hereof, about ten Friends went; and there was a great many People, among whom we had a good Opportunity, and many weighty Truths were opened to them in the Love of God; and ſome of them were tender and wept; and the moſt, if not all (I think I may ſay) were ſolid and weighty.

From *Thomas Everden*'s Houſe we went to *George Truit*'s, at whoſe Houſe we had a Meeting. This Friend and I went to an *Indian* Town not far from his Houſe, becauſe I had a Deſire to ſee theſe People, having never ſeen any of them before. When we came to the Town they were kind to us, ſpoke well of Friends, and ſaid they would not cheat them (as ſome others did.)

Virginia. From *George Truit*'s, in *Maryland*, we went down to *Virginia*; and in *Accomack* and *Northampton* Counties we had large Meetings, and I hope they were effectual to many; I think my Hope is not without Ground. In thoſe Parts we had ſeveral Meetings, where we were informed Friends had not had any before. And really I cannot but bleſs the Lord for the Opportunities we had with the People; for the Goodneſs of God, thro' Chriſt our Lord, was great, both to us and them, and with Tears they did acknowledge the Truth. Now *Thomas Turner*, who had hitherto accompanied me, went by the Sea-Side the *Maryland.* neareſt Way to *Philadelphia*; and afterwards I had a Meeting at *George Truit*'s Brother's, and on the firſt Day, another near the Court-houſe, and went to *Thomas Everden*'s, and ſo to *Levin Denwood*'s, and thence to *Nanticoke* River, and viſited Friends up the Bay until I came to the River *Choptank*, about *Penſylvania.* which there is a pretty many Friends. So I went on, and took the Meetings till I came to *Philadelphia*, in

and

and about which Place, and in other Parts of the Province of *Penſylvania*, I had many large and precious Meetings, the Power of the eternal Son of God being wonderful, in which Power we many Times bleſſed his Name together. It was in my Heart much to exhort Friends to Love to God, and to Unity one with another, without which there is no fulfilling the Law or Goſpel. There are many Friends in that Province, and many ſober young People, which greatly rejoiced my Spirit; ſo that for their Encouragement, the Lord opened my Mouth in a prophetick Manner to declare unto them the Bleſſings which he had in Store for them, on Condition of their Walking in the Truth. Glory to God on high; Untruth decays, and the Branches of it mightily wither; the Darkneſs is much paſt, and the true Light ſhineth glorioufly in many Souls. O powerful Praiſes be given to God, who is Light for ever! 1698.

From *Philadelphia* I went to *Burlington*, and ſo to *Croſwicks*, where we had a large Meeting under the Trees, where ſome were convinced of the Truth. From hence I went to *Shrewſbury*, and had Meetings there: From *Shrewſbury* we went (moſtly by Water) to *Woodbridge* and *Staten-Iſland*, from thence to *Long-Iſland*, being accompanied by ſeveral Friends. On *Long-Iſland* we had ſeveral large and good Meetings, wherein Chriſt was preached freely; and after we had been two Weeks there, we went on board a Sloop bound for *Rhode-Iſland*, and by the Way we touched at *Fiſher*'s and *Block* Iſlands, and on the firſt Day Morning we ſet ſail from *Block-Iſland* to *Rhode-Iſland*, the Yearly Meeting being juſt over when we got there. That Evening we ſailed over to *Connanicut-Iſland*. On the third Day of the Week had a Meeting there, and from thence we went over to *Narraganſet*, and had a Meeting, and ſo over to *Rhode-Iſland* again (where *Ruth Fry*, a ſober young Woman, was convinced, and remained a Friend till her Death.) Here I met with

East and Weſt Jerſey.

Staten Iſland.

Long Iſland.

Fiſher's and Block Iſlands.

Rhode Iſland.

Connanicut Iſland.

Narraganſet.

ſeveral

1698. several travelling Friends. From the Island we went over to the Main, and had a large Meeting on first Day, at a Place called *Greenwich*. It was thought there were about five Hundred People, and many of them were tender. We went over the same Night to the Island; and after several open Times with Friends and others on *Rhode-Island*, about twelve Friends of that Island went with me to *Warwick* and *Providence* Yearly Meetings, in our Friend *Borden*'s Boat. We set Sail about Noon, and having but little Wind, it was late in the Night before we got there, and very dark, insomuch that we could neither see nor know one another, but only by our Speech, and the Darkness occasioned us to run our Vessel against the Rocks; but at last we got on Shore (with our Horses) and after going over a very dirty Slough, we entered a dismal Wilderness; so that these Difficulties occasioned our not getting to the Friend's House till the next Day, which, being the last in the Week, we had a Meeting; and on the first Day we had a large and satisfactory Meeting. Many of us were so united in the Love of God, that it was hard for us to part one from another.

Warwick and Providence.

Boston. Salem. Hampton.

From *Providence* I went to *Boston* and *Salem*, where I had Meetings, and from thence to *Hampton*. In those Parts God Almighty hath shortned the Power of Persecutors, and hath brought his righteous Judgments upon them for their Unrighteousness. Oh that *New-England*'s Professors might live in the Sense of the same, and repent. I being a Stranger and Traveller, could not but observe the barbarous and unchristian-like Welcome I had into *Boston*, the Metropolis of *New-England*. *Oh! what pity* (said one) *it was, that all of your Society were not hanged with the other* Four!* In the Eastern Part of *New-England* God hath a Seed left of his People. From

* *Marmaduke Stevenson*, *William Robinson*, *Mary Dyer*, and *William Leddra*, who were put to Death in 1659 and 1660.

From thence I returned in order to get a Paſ- 1698.
ſage to the Iſle of *Nantucket*; and from a Place called *Cuſhnet*, we ſailed over to the ſaid Iſland in about ten Hours, where we tarried ſeveral Days, and had Five Meetings. The People did generally acknowledge to the Truth, and many of them were tender-hearted. Some of the Ancient People ſaid, *That it was never known that ſo many People were together on the Iſland at once.* After the firſt Meeting was over, one aſked the Miniſter (ſo called) *Whether we might have a Meeting at his Houſe.* He ſaid with a good Will, *We might.* This Miniſter had ſome Diſcourſe with me, and aſked, *What induced me to come hither, being ſuch a young Man.* I told him that I had no other View in coming there, than the Good of Souls, and that I could ſay with the Apoſtle, that a Neceſſity was laid upon me, *and Wo would be to me if I did not preach the Goſpel.* Then ſaid he, *I wiſh you would preach at my Houſe in GOD's Name.* So next Day we had a Meeting at his Houſe; and on the firſt Day we had the largeſt Meeting that we had on the Iſland. It was thought there were about two Hundred People. The Lord in his Power did make his Truth known to the Praiſe of his Name. Oh! how was my Soul concerned for that People! The Lord Jeſus did open my Heart to them, and theirs to him: They were alſo loving and kind to us. The chief Magiſtrate of the Iſland deſired that I would have a Meeting at his Houſe, there being no ſettled Meeting of Friends before I came; and after Meeting he diſputed about Religion with me. I thought we were both but poor Diſputants; and I cannot remember all that paſs'd between us, but that in the Cloſe of our Diſpute, he ſaid, *I diſputed with your Friends in* Barbadoes, *and they told me, That we muſt eat the ſpiritual Fleſh, and drink the ſpiritual Blood of Chriſt: And*, ſaid the Governor, *Did ever any one hear of ſuch Fleſh and Blood; for*

Nantucket.

it

1698. *is it not a Contradiction in Nature, that Fleſh and Blood ſhould be ſpiritual?* O ſurely, ſaid I, the Governor hath forgot himſelf; for what Fleſh and Blood was that which Chriſt ſaid, *Except ye eat my Fleſh, and drink my Blood, ye have no Life in you. Why*, ſaid he, *I don't think they were to gnaw it from his Arms and Shoulders.* Then I told him, he had anſwer'd himſelf. Thus our Diſpute ended. [And from that Time forward they have continued a Meeting, and there is now a Meeting-houſe, and a Yearly Meeting for Worſhip, it is a growing Meeting to this Day, and ſeveral publick Friends are raiſed up amongſt them, who preach the Goſpel of Chriſt freely.]

At this Time a Friend was convinced, whoſe Name was *Starbuck*, who became very ſerviceable, and lived and died an eminent Miniſter of Chriſt on that Iſland. Several Scores of them came and accompanied us to the Water Side; and when we embarked on board our Sloop, they deſired that I would come and viſit them again. So I recommended them to the Grace of our Lord Jeſus, and we parted in great Love and Tenderneſs. In the Evening of the next Day we got to the Main Land, where we were gladly received. Now it was in my Heart again to viſit the Eaſtern Parts of *New-England* before I left *America*; therefore I went to *Boſton* Yearly Meeting, thence to *Lynn* and *Salem*, where we had a ſweet comfortable Time; likewiſe to the Yearly Meeting at *Dover*, and ſo to *Piſcataway*, where we had ſeveral Meetings, which were profitable Opportunities to many. From *Piſcataway*, *James Goodbridge* and I went over to the Iſle of *Shoals*; we had with us a Church-member of the *Preſbyterians*, whoſe Brother invited her over with us to the ſaid Iſland, to the Meeting which was at his Houſe; and while he was talking with her in the Yard or Garden, I ſaw a Bible, and took it, and read therein. When ſhe came into the Houſe ſhe aſked me, *What I did with that Book?* I told her, *If ſhe was offended I would lay it down. No, No*, ſaid ſhe, *don't*

Boſton. Lynn. Salem.

Iſle of *Shoals.*

dont think to come off so, for you disown or deny that Book. I told her, *She was mistaken*; and asked, *Who told her so? Why*, said she, *our Minister in his Pulpit.* I replied, *That it was a great Abuse upon us, for I had been trained up from my Childhood in the Reading and Belief of the Scriptures, and my Father and Mother were Friends* (that is, *Quakers.*) She willing to try me further, said, *Did your Father and Mother suffer you to read the Bible when you were a little Boy? Yes*, said I, *and gave me Correction when I was not so willing to read therein as they would have me. Then*, said she, *Our Minister has bely'd you; and since you say so, if it please God, I will go and hear you:* She went with us to Meeting; and after it was over (going Home) one asked her, *How she would answer it to their Minister, for going to Meeting.* She replied, *It was a Truth she had heard, and she would stand by it through the Grace of Christ, and need not be ashamed of it* (though we are of ourselves but poor weak Creatures.) This Woman was sober and religious, and one of good Report. By the foregoing we may see how Slanders flow from some Pulpits; the more is the Shame and Pity! We went on, and preached the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ in that Ability he gave us, with which the People were affected, and would have had us tarried longer, but we could not (although they much importuned us) because we had appointed a Meeting at *Oyster River.* After we had had several Meetings about *Piscataway* and *Dover*, we went to *Hampton*, where we had Meetings; and at *Salisbury* we had a large open Meeting, as it was supposed, of about three Hundred People (which was at this Time accounted a great Concourse of People thereabouts;) also at *Jamaica* and *Haverill* we had Meetings, and from thence went to *Salem* and *Lynn* again, where we had good Service for Truth, and then to *Boston*, and had a Meeting at the Meeting-house, and another at a Friend's House in the Evening, at which there

1698.

Dover.
Hampton.

Boston.

1698. there were many People. From *Boſton* I went to viſit Friends about *Cape-Cod*, till I came again to *Rhode-Iſland*. By the Way I met with *Aaron Atkinſon*, who was on a Viſit to Friends in *New-England*. I had ſeveral good Opportunities, and powerful Meetings, in thoſe Parts, and Truth wrought a Tenderneſs in divers at *Rhode Iſland*. The Preſence of him, who ſaid, *Where two or three are met in my Name, there am I in the midſt of them*, being ſenſibly witneſſed by many; for he was with us of a Truth. From thence I went round the *Narraganſet* Country, and had Meetings at ſeveral Places, and was accompanied by *John Rodman* and *William Beackly*, thro' *Connecticut* to *Long-Iſland*, which is accounted two Hundred Miles. We had one Meeting by the Way, in which Chriſt was preached to them, as he is the *Light of the World*, at a Place where we were told there never was a Friend's Meeting before. I came to *Long-Iſland* about two Weeks before the General Meeting, and viſited Friends in ſeveral Places on this Iſland, as at *Hampſtead*, *Jeruſalem*, *Jericho*, and *Bethpage*, where there were large Meetings, and much Openneſs among the People, and ſome were convinced. We had a Meeting at a Place called *Matinicok*, where I met with ſome of the People called *Ranters*, who diſturbed our Meeting. I may ſay as the Apoſtle *Paul* (only altering *Epheſus* to *Matinicok*) that I fought with Beaſts there; and thence I travelled to *New-York*, where we had two Meetings; from thence we went to the *Jerſeys*, and there we had ſeveral ſerviceable Meetings that were large; and ſo to *Penſylvania*, where there are many very large Meetings of Friends, and the Lord is with his People there, and proſpereth them ſpiritually and temporally. Here I met with my dear Friend, *William Ellis*. From *Philadelphia*, *Richard Gove* (of that City) and I travelled to *Maryland*, and viſited Friends on the Weſtern Shore, and from thence to *Virginia*. In *Virginia*, near *James*'s River, I met with an aged Friend whoſe Name

Narraganſet.

Connecticut.

Long Iſland.

New-York. Jerſeys.

Penſylvania.

Virginia.

Name was *William Porter*. He was ninety-two Years of Age, and had then a Daughter two Years old *. We had several Meetings there amongst Friends and others, many being well satisfied concerning the Truth, and spoke well of it. 1698.

And after we had had several good and open Meetings in *Virginia*, we found ourselves clear of *America*, and in order for our Passage, we agreed with our Friend *F. Johnson*, on board the *Elizabeth* and *Mary*, to carry us for *England*.

On the 11th of the First Month 1698-9, we were accompanied on board by several Friends, who abode with us all Night; and the next Day, being the first Day of the Week, we had a little comfortable Meeting, and then parted in much Love, having the Evidence of the Power of the Almighty with us. We waited for a fair Wind until the 20th of the aforesaid Month, and left the Capes of *Virginia* that Day, and at Night we got our Ship into a sailing Posture; and I was glad in my Spirit, that I was setting my Face towards my native Land; and more glad that I was returning with Peace in my Bosom. Oh! the Power and Presence of Him who said, *Go teach all Nations*, was sweet to my Soul at that Time, and now in some Measure I enjoy'd the Fruits of my having laboured in that Ability God had given me. Glory to God, thro' Christ, who is worthy for ever! The Presence of God was with us on the great Ocean, and we were strengthened through his Goodness wonderfully. We 1698-9 At Sea.

C had

* Some Years after I saw him, and he was weeding *Indian* Corn with a Hoe. He was then about 106 Years of Age, and had upwards of seventy Children, Grand-Children, and Great-Grand-Children. We were divers Friends of us to see him and he preached to us a short, but very affecting Sermon, which was (as near as I remember) *Verbatim* thus; "Friends, you are come to see me "in the Love of God. God is Love, and those that dwell in "God, dwell in Love. I thank God, I feel his Divine Life "every Day and every Night." He lived to see his above mentioned Daughter married, and died, aged 107 Years.

1699. had several good Meetings on board our Ship, and were opened (in the Love of God) to the poor Seamen very largely.

At Sea. When we launched forth into the Deep, we were several Ships in Company; but we had been but a little Time at Sea, before we loſt Sight of them all. Several Ships paſſed by us about a Week after we ſail'd; and about this Time we ſaw a very large Whale, who lifted himſelf part out of the Water with his Mouth open, which looked like the Entrance of a large Cave. We likewiſe ſaw ſeveral other large Sea Fiſh, ſuch as Grampuſſes, Sharks, *&c.* All which ſhew forth the wondrous Works of the Great Creator of all Things. *Elizabeth Webb* and *Elizabeth Lloyd* went over with us in this Veſſel, both virtuous Women. About two Weeks the Winds were moſtly fair for us, in which Time we got finely on our Way; but for above a Week afterwards the Winds were moſtly contrary, and the Ship had a great Motion, which cauſed ſome of us to be Sea-ſick, eſpecially *Elizabeth Lloyd* † (who was but weakly.) One Night our Sailors thought that an Enemy or Pyrate was near us, who fired two Guns, and ſo paſſed by us; but it being Night, we could not certainly know what ſhe was. I rather judged it might be ſome Ship in Diſtreſs, for we ſaw one of the Ships that Evening that came out with us, and the next Morning we could ſee none at all, and there was hardly any Wind that Night, ſo I feared that our Companion had ſprung a Leak and founder'd; and when I told our Maſter my Opinion, he ſaid, he feared the ſame likewiſe. Now for two Weeks Time, or thereabouts, we beat about the Sea, and made little Progreſs.

† She was the Daughter of *Thomas Lloyd*, late Deputy-Governor of *Penſylvania*. She lived and died a virtuous Woman; and, I think, generally beloved by all who were acquainted with her. When ſhe died ſhe was the Wife of *Daniel Zachary*, a Merchant at *Boſton*, *New-England*, well known, and much beloved there, for his Piety and Virtues.

greſs. Howbeit we had ſeveral good Meetings, where- 1699.
in we gave Glory to God our Saviour; and for ever
let it aſcend, ſaith my Soul, to him over all! After At Sea.
contrary Winds, about two Weeks, the Wind ſprung up Weſterly, and was fair for ſeveral Days; in which Time we got finely on our Way again, and left the *Weſtern Iſlands* about two Days Sail behind us; and then the Wind was contrary again. Contrary Winds are commonly tedious at Sea (but eſpecially to thoſe that know not where to ſtay their Minds) but we being ſeveral Friends of us on board that were Paſſengers, had oftentimes good Meetings ſeveral Times a Week; and if any of our Ship's Company came to Meeting, they always were ſober, and ſometimes tender; and truly, God's Love was extended towards them. And when it was not our Meeting Days, we ſpent not our Time idly, but for the moſt Part in Reading the holy Scriptures, and Writing, *&c.* in which we were at ſundry Seaſons greatly refreſhed, ſtrengthened, and comforted. O my Soul! glorify God thy Maker, and Chriſt thy Saviour for ever, in the Senſe of his Goodneſs and Mercy, both by Sea and Land, by Night and by Day! After we had been almoſt ſeven Weeks at Sea, we thought that we were near the Land, but we ſounded ſeveral Days, and found no Bottom, altho' we let out Abundance of Line, I think above 300 Yards.

About this Time our Doctor dreamed a Dream, which was to this Effect, himſelf relating it to me: He ſaid, "He dreamed that he went on Shore at a "great and ſpacious Town, the Buildings whereof "were high, and the Streets broad; and as he went "up the Street he ſaw a large Sign, on which was wri- "ten in great golden Letters SHAME. At the Door "of the Houſe (to which the Sign belonged) ſtood "a Woman with a Can in her Hand, who ſaid unto "him, *Doctor, will you drink?* He reply'd, with "all my Heart, for I have not drank any Thing but

1699. At Sea. "Water a great while (our Wine and Cyder being all "spent, having had a long Paſſage) and he drank a "hearty Draught, which he ſaid, made him merry; "ſo went up the Street reeling to and fro, when a "grim Fellow coming behind him, clapp'd him on "the Shoulder, and told him, *that he arreſted him in "the Name of the Governor of the Place.* He aſk-"ed him for what, and ſaid, What have I done? He "anſwered, *for ſtealing the Woman's Can*; the Can "he had indeed, and ſo he was had before the Gover-"nor, which was a mighty black Dog, the biggeſt "and grimeſt that ever he ſaw in his Life; and Wit-"neſs was brought in againſt him by an old Companion "of his, and he was found guilty, and his Sentence "was to go to Priſon, and there to lay for ever."

He told me this Dream ſo punctually, and with ſuch an Emphaſis, that it affected me with ſerious Sadneſs, and cauſed my Heart to move within me (for to me the Dream ſeemed true, and the Interpretation ſure). I then told him he was an ingenious Man, and might clearly ſee the Interpretation of that Dream, which exactly anſwered to his State and Condition, which I thus interpreted to him: "This great and ſpacious Place, "wherein the Buildings were high, and the Streets "broad, is thy great and high Profeſſion: The "Sign, on which was wrote *Shame*, which thou "ſaweſt, and the Woman at the Door, with the Can "in her Hand, truly repreſents that great, crying "and ſhameful Sin of Drunkenneſs, which thou "knows to be thy great Weakneſs, which the Wo-"man with the Can did truly repreſent to thee: The "grim Fellow which arreſted thee in the Devil's "Territories is Death, who will aſſuredly arreſt all "Mortals: The Governor which thou ſaweſt, re-"preſenting a great black Dog, is certainly the De-"vil, who after his Servants have ſerved him to the "full, will torment them eternally in Hell." So he got up, as it were in haſte, and ſaid, *God forbid! It is nothing*

nothing but a Dream. But I told him it was a very significant One, and a Warning to him from the Almighty, who sometimes speaks to Men in Dreams. 1699. *English* Channel.

In seven Weeks after we left Sight of the Land of *America*, we saw the *Scilly* Islands, and next Day we saw the Land of *England*, which was a comfortable Sight to us; in that God Almighty had preserved us hitherto, and that we were so far got on our Way. We drove about the Channel's Mouth for several Days for want of Wind; after which, for two Days the Wind came up, and we got as far up the Channel as *Lime-bay*, and then an Easterly Wind blew fresh for several Days, and we turned to Windward, but rather lost than got on our Way, which was tiresome and tedious to some of us.

Now about this Time (being some Days after the Doctor's Dream) a greivous Accident happened to us. We meeting with a *Dutch* Vessel in *Lime-bay* a little above the *Start*, hailed her, and she us. They said they came from *Lisbon*, and were bound for *Holland*. She was loaded with Wine, Brandy, Fruit, and such like Commodities; and we having little but Water to drink (by reason our Passage was longer than we expected) therefore we sent our Boat on board, in order to buy us a little Wine to drink with our Water. Our Doctor, and a Merchant that was a Passenger, and one Sailor, went on board, where they staid so long until some of them were overcome with Wine, altho' they were desired to beware thereof; so that when they came back, a Rope being handed to them, they (being filled with Wine unto Excess) were not capable of using it dexterously, insomuch that they overset the Boat, and she turned Bottom upwards, having the Doctor under her. The Merchant caught hold of a Rope called the Main Sheet, whereby his Life was saved. The Sailor not getting so much Drink, as the other two, got nimbly on the Bottom of the Boat, and floated on the Water till such Time as our other

Boat was hoiſted out, which was done with great Speed, and we took him in; but the Doctor was drowned before the Boat came. The Seaman that ſat upon the Boat ſaw him ſink, but could not help him. This was the greateſt Exerciſe that we met with in all our Voyage; and much the more ſo, as the Doctor was of an evil Life and Converſation, and much given to Exceſs of Drinking. When he got on board the aforeſaid Ship, the Maſter ſent for a Can of Wine, and ſaid, *Doctor, will you drink?* He replied, *Yes, with all my Heart, for I've drank no Wine a great while.* Upon which he drank a hearty Draught, that made him merry (as he ſaid in his Dream;*) and notwithſtanding the Admonition which was ſo clearly manifeſted to him but three Days before, and the many Promiſes he had made to Almighty God, ſome of which I was a Witneſs of, when ſtrong Convictions were upon him, yet now he was unhappily evercome, and in Drink when he was drowned. This is, I think, a lively Repreſentation of the tender Mercy, and juſt Judgment of the Almighty to poor Mortals; and I thought it was worthy to be recorded to Poſterity, as a Warning to all great Lovers of Wine and ſtrong Liquors. This Exerciſe was ſo great to me, that I could not for ſeveral Days get over it; and one Day while I was muſing in my Mind on thoſe Things relating to the Doctor, it was opened to me, that God and his Servants were clear, and his Blood was on his own Head; for he had been faithfully warned of his evil Ways.

We were obliged by contrary Winds to put into *Plymouth* Harbour, and from *Plymouth* I went by Coach to *London*, where I was gladly received by my Relations

---

N. B. This Relation about the Doctor's Dream, when I was at *Barbadoes*, I had Occaſion to write about it to a Friend in *Ireland*, which he got printed there, and is the ſame with this in Subſtance, only that is ſomewhat fuller and larger.

Relations and Friends. In this Journey I travelled about 2000 Miles by Land, and 6000 by Water. I got to the Yearly Meeting of Friends in *London*, in the Year 1699 (which was large) and was at divers publick Meetings for the Worſhip of Almighty God. I may truly ſay, the holy Ghoſt was amongſt us, bleſſed ed be God our Saviour for evermore. 1699. *London.*

In this Year I thought it my Place to enter into a married State, and I acquainted my Father of my Deſign, and that I inclin'd to make Choice of *Martha Betterton*, a religious young Woman, whom I entirely loved for that Piety, Virtue, and Modeſty, which I beheld in her; (*I was in the twenty-fourth Year of my Age, and ſhe in her twenty-firſt.*) I likewiſe acquainted her Father and Mother with my Intentions, to which both our Parents conſented; her Father ſaying (when I ſpoke to him) *Go together, and the Lord bleſs you together.* And my Father ſaid, *If I was worth my Weight in Gold, ſhe deſerved me.* The Heartineſs of both our Fathers in this Matter, was more to me than a Portion of Silver or Gold, of which we had but very little; but our Love to each other was very great, and being well and honourably grounded, it was not eaſily ſhaken. So after Conſent of Parents, we propoſed our Intentions of Marriage to the Monthly Meetings unto which we belonged; and becauſe I had been travelling in *America*, I had Certificates from my Brethren there (not only) of my Induſtry and Labour in the Miniſtry, with the good Effects thereof, but alſo of my Clearneſs in Relation to Marriage; and after having twice publiſh'd our Intentions, we had Liberty of the ſaid Meeting to proceed to the Solemnization of our Marriage, which was accompliſhed at *Devonſhire-Houſe*, in *London* (at a Meeting appointed for that End) on the 28th Day of the ſeventh Month, in the aforeſaid Year, in the Preſence of many hundreds of People, and many worthy Brethren and Elders. A Day of Days it was to my Soul!

1699. wherein I was made ſenſible of the Love and Goodneſs of God in a particular Manner, which to me was an Earneſt of our future well-doing. My dear Wife was one who truly loved and feared God, and had an excellent Gift of the Miniſtry given unto her, and was ſerviceable therein. [A Paper coming to my Hands of her own Hand-writing and compoſing, I tranſcribe it here. She calls it *An Account of the Exerciſe of* Martha Betterton, *viz.* "As I was walking in the City of *London*, "with a Concern on my Mind, in beholding the "abominable Pride of the People; it opened upon "my Mind in this wiſe: *Wo, Wo! To the Crown of* "*Pride!* And then I was deeply bowed in my Spirit "before the Lord, and it was ſaid to me, *I will yet* "*ſpare a little longer*; *I have Sheep which I will ga-*"*ther Home to me, and there ſhall be one Shepherd* "*and one Sheepfold.* Then I ſaid in my Heart, *Oh* "*Lord! Shall I be one of thy Sheep belonging to thy* "*Sheepfold of eternal Reſt.* And again it was anſwer-"ed me, *My Sheep hear my Voice, and they follow* "*me.* Then a Cry was raiſed in me, *Cauſe me to* "*hear thy Voice*; *and not only ſo, but enable me to* "*obey the ſame.* And then this Charge was returned "to me, *Be thou faithful.*"]

Surry, Suſſex, And Kent. Soon after I was married, I had a Concern to viſit Friends in the Counties of *Surry*, *Suſſex*, and *Kent*, which I performed in about two Weeks Time, and came Home and followed my Calling, and was induſtrious therein; and when I had gotten ſomething to bear my Expences, and ſettle my Wife in ſome little Buſineſs, I found an Exerciſe on my Spirit to go over *Ireland.* to *Ireland*, to viſit our Friends and Brethren on that Iſland, in which *William Townſhend* accompanied me, and Friends in that Nation were generally ſatisfied with our Service among them. When we had been from Home about ten Weeks, and had viſited moſt Parts of that Nation, having had many Meetings among Friends, and others, we found Freedom in our

our Minds to return Home, which we did, being comforted in our Service, and bleſſed the Name of the Lord. 1699.

After ſome few Months I acquainted my Wife and my Father, with her Father and Mother, that I thought it my Duty to go over and live in *America*. To which Propoſal, my Father conſented, tho' with Tenderneſs of Heart, conſidering that I muſt be ſo far ſeparated from him. I alſo laid it before the Monthly Meeting of Friends at *Horſly-down*, in *Southwark* (of which Meeting I was a Member) who conſented to it (tho' ſomewhat unwilling to part with us) and gave us their Certificate, to let our Brethren know that we were in Love and Unity with them, and walked according to our Profeſſion. And when we were ready, and in order for going, we agreed for the Freight of our Goods and Servants, with *John Snowdon*, and ſhipped them on board the *Joſiah*, bound for *Maryland*. When the Ship was at *Graveſend*, and ready to ſail, ſeveral of our dear Relations and Friends accompanied us to the Ship, on board of which we had a good Meeting, and took our ſolemn Leave of one another, as never expecting to ſee each other any more in this World. It was a ſolemn Time indeed! We prayed for one another, and ſo parted, our Ship ſailing that Evening, and we got to *Margate-Road*, where we anchor'd, and the Wind ſprung up very freſh, and blew tempeſtuouſly, ſo that we broke our Cable, and loſt our beſt Bower-Anchor, and drove violently towards the *Goodwin Sands*. We let go our Sheet-Anchor, and three more, which were all we had, but they did not ſtop her; upon which the Maſter ordered the Carpenters to ſtand by the Main-maſt, with their Axes upon their Shoulders, and when he gave the Word, then they were to cut the Maſt. The People in the Ship (there being divers Paſſengers) were in a great Conſternation, expecting nothing but Death: But for my Part, being exceedingly

Graveſend.

A great Storm in Margate-Road.

1699. exceedingly Sea-ſick, and having been in many Storms, I was not ſo much ſurprized with this, the Sailors ſometimes making a great Noiſe when there is but little Danger; but there was more Danger than I was aware of, as appeared afterwards. One of the Paſſengers came weeping, and ſaid, *Our Caſe was very bad.* The Doctor alſo came in the ſame Manner; and cry'd, *Oh! Mr.* Chalkley, *we are all dead Men!* Then I thought with myſelf, I would go out on Deck, and ſee what the Matter was; and when on Deck, I went to the Pilot, who had the Lead in his Hand, and he ſounded, and cry'd out, *Lord have Mercy upon us! ſhe is gone, ſhe is gone, ſhe is gone!* by which I perceiv'd that we were very near the *Goodwin* Sands, on which many Ships have been loſt with all their Crews. In this Senſe of Danger I ſent for the Paſſengers into the Cabin, and told them that I thought it would be well for us to ſit ſtill together, and look unto, and wait upon God, to ſee what he would pleaſe to do for us; that, if Death came, we might meet him in as good a Frame of Mind as we could, and that we might not be ſurpriz'd beyond Meaſure: And as we were thus compoſed in our Minds, a Concern came upon my dear Wife, and ſhe prayed to God, the Father, in the living Power and Senſe of his Son; and he heard from his holy Habitation, and anſwered the Prayer: For immediately after the Wind abated, and our Anchors held us. This was a great Deliverance, which is not to be forgotten. When we ſaw the long'd-for Morning, we were very near the Sands, and the Sea ran prodigiouſly high, and broke upon them mightily, ſo that we were forced to leave our Cables and Anchors, and make the beſt of our Way to *Deal*, as well as we could. One of the Owners being on Shore, and ſeeing us in Diſtreſs, ſent off a Cable and Anchor to us; and we anchored before *Deal* with our new Cable and Anchor, and ſent a Boat for our other Anchors and Cables,

Deal.

Cables, when it was Calm, which brought them to us. And after we had ſupply'd ourſelves with what we wanted, we put to Sea again, and had fair Winds till we got as far as the *Weſtern Iſlands*, where Captain *Cant* being in Company with us, he ſpoke with our Captain in the Evening, and the two Captains concluded it would be ſtormy that Night, which happened accordingly. They took in their Sails, and we all but our Mainſail; notwithſtanding which, the Storm was ſuch, that we loſt our Main-maſt, ſprung the Head of our Fore-maſt, and broke our Croſs-jack-yard, and thus lay rowling upon the Sea for about two Weeks; The Ship *Briſtol Merchant* coming by in that Time, lent us a ſpare Top-maſt, of which we made a Main-maſt, and a Top-maſt of our Top-gallant-maſt, and ſo refitted out as well as we could, and had a pretty good Paſſage afterwards. We were about eight Weeks from the *Lands-End* to the Capes of *Virginia*; had Meetings twice a Week on board, and they helped to ſtay our Minds on our Maker, tho' our Bodies were toſſed to and again on the mighty Waters. We went on Shore at *Patuxent* River, and went by Land to *Herring-Bay*, where I, my Wife, and Family, tarried that Winter; and I, with my three Servants, followed my Calling. In the Spring we tranſported ourſelves, our Goods, and Servants, from *Maryland* to *Penſylvania*, where we intended to ſettle when we came from our native Country. At *Philadelphia* I bought a Lot of Ground upon the River *Delaware*, and there I followed my Calling that Summer; and in the Fall I had an inward Call to viſit Friends in *Barbadoes*, which I propoſed to our Monthly Meeting, and they certified on my Behalf, that they had Unity with me in my Propoſal, Converſation and Miniſtry: So I took Ship at *Philadelphia* (about the 20th of the 7th Month, 1701) on board the *Abraham*, ——*Street*, Commander, and was about a Month on our Voyage; *Joſiah Langdale* (was with me.)

1700.

Weſtern Iſlands.

Capes of Virginia.

Maryland.

1701.

Philadelphia.

1701. me.) We had several good Meetings in the Ship to our Satisfaction; and were well received, and had
Barbadoes. many Meetings at *Barbadoes*, which were often very large and open, and some of the People loving and tender. We had several Meetings at *Bridge-Town*, *Speight's Town*, the *Spring*, and the *Thickets*, and at *Pumpkin-Hill*; and after being there about six Weeks,
Bermudas. we went in a Sloop to *Bermudas*, where we found but very few Friends, yet had Meetings in several Places, and at the Houses of some People who were not of our Profession; and the longer we tarried, the larger our Meetings were; and many began to be affected, and spoke well of us and our Devotion, but some were disturbed, and spoke to the Governor to break up our Meeting (which at the Desire of one of the Inhabitants we had appointed at his House) upon which he sent Orders by one of his Colonels to break up our Meeting, which troubled divers sober People. After this I met with the Governor at the House of one Judge *Stafford*; and he being a moderate Man, we had the following Discourse, *viz.*

Gov. How do you like our Country? We are but a little Spot in the Sea.

T. C. I like it well for its moderate Climate. If the People were moderate also, it would be well.

Gov. Doth it answer your End in coming?

T. C. My End in coming, was to visit the People in Christian Love.

Gov. Do you think the People will be brought over?

T. C. If they are brought to Truth and Righteousness, it will be well for them. That is the End of our coming.

Gov. If you had acquainted me with your Design, when first you came, you had done well. It was your Duty.

T. C. If we had known the Governor's Will herein, or that thou wouldst have spoken with us, we should have

have readily answered it: But knowing nothing of it, we could not tell but that it might be taken for Rudeness in us, considering our homely Way and Manner of addressing such Men. 1701.

Gov. Then your Design in coming here was to preach. Had you no other End?

T. C. Yes. As we found a Concern upon us to preach, and a Desire in the People to hear.

Gov. Why don't you tarry with them? That looks strange. Here the People are affected with you, and you go away and leave them: Upon my Word I blame you for that.

T. C. We don't direct them to Man, but to the Lord Jesus Christ, their Teacher, and Bishop of their Souls. And why should our leaving them look strange to the Governor? For it was the Practice of the Apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ, and his own Practice and Command to his Followers. And further the Apostles (which Word signifies Ambassadors or Messengers) say, *Follow us, as we are Followers of Christ.* And they travelled up and down the World preaching the Gospel; and our great Lord himself had not whereon to lay his Head.

Gov. The Apostles were inspired Men: Inspired by the Holy Spirit to preach the Gospel. I suppose you don't pretend to be inspired.

T. C. Every true Christian ought to pray for the Pouring out of the holy Spirit, or holy Ghost upon him. The Church of *England* * also prays for it, the Receiving of which is Inspiration.

Gov. Your Reasons being grounded on Scripture, you are well grounded; for no Man can deny the Scriptures. Then you say you are inspired?

T. C. I hope I am. I pray for it with great Earnestness.

Gov. Then it is but ask, and have, you think.

T. C.

* Of which Church the Governor was a Member.

1701. *T. C.* If we ask in Faith, without wavering, we shall receive, according to the Doctrine of Christ and his Apostles in the New Testament.

Gov. Well, If any have a Desire to hear you, you may preach and welcome.

After I had this Discourse with the Governor, it was reported on the Island that the Governor had given us a License to preach (which Report was not true, further than the aforesaid Discourse) and then we had larger Meetings than before. We had a Meeting at Judge *Stafford*'s House, and one at a House not far from his.

It is observable, that this Island hath formerly been a very healthy and fruitful Place. Red Cedar, or Sweet Wood, is all the Timber they have in the Island, with which they build their Houses, make their Houshold Goods, build their Ships and Sloops, and make their Fires; so that there is continually a fragrant and pleasant Smell, which we could smell at Sea some time before we saw the Land; and it is yet a pretty healthy and fruitful Island, but not so healthy and fruitful as formerly. In one of the Meetings I was concerned to let them know, that it was the Evil of their Ways and Doings that had caused the Almighty to with-hold from them the Fruits of the Earth, and to make their Island more unhealthful than formerly it was. After Meeting the Judge told me, I had said truly, for that was the Cause; and if I had spoke more to that Matter, or on that Subject, I had done well. Several were convinced at this Time on this Island.

Soon after an Opportunity offered, in a Sloop belonging to this Island, that was bound for *Philadelphia*, in which we (being clear) embarked, and on our
At Sea. Voyage had indifferent good Weather, only one hard Gale of Wind, which caused us to hand our Jib. A Molatto Man named *Stavo* (being the Master's Servant) went out upon the Bowsprit to hand the Sail, and

and there came a Sea and washed him off; and the Vessel ran over him; and, in all probability, he had certainly been drowned, had he not been a good Swimmer; for he swam, as we judged, three Quarters of a Mile, before he got to the Sloop, it not coming into any one's Mind to lower the Sails, until I sharply order'd it to be done, which they then did readily; and the Course of the Vessel being stopp'd, he soon got on board, having stripp'd himself of his Clothes in the Sea, and brought them in his Mouth. I was very thankful for the poor Fellow's Life, and praised the Lord in the Secret of my Soul, for his Preservation. In about two Weeks Time we arrived at *Philadelphia*, and I had great Peace in my Labours in this Visit, in which I was from Home about five Months. The Friends of *Barbadoes* were so well satisfied with this Labour of Love, that they certified the same by Way of Certificate, more than is proper for me to mention. But tho' they thought so well of me, yet I had occasion to think very meanly of myself, for I was emptied to exceeding great spiritual Poverty at Times. 1701. *Philadelphia.*

After I came Home from *Barbadoes* and *Bermudas*, I followed my Calling; and kept to Meetings diligently; for I was not easy to be idle; either in my spiritual or temporal Callings; and at Times travelled in the Work of the Ministry in our own Province (in which there are many large Meetings of Friends, and they increase and multiply from time to time.) Since my settling in this Province, which is now about a Year, some Hundreds of People are come here to settle, and divers Meeting-houses are built; and I do certainly know from above, that this Province of *Pensylvania*, and City of *Philadelphia*, will flourish both spiritually and temporally, if the Inhabitants will love (and live in) Righteousness, and in the Fear of God; otherwise the Hand that planted them can soon pluck them up. After some time I was drawn forth 1702.

to

1703. to visit Friends in *Maryland*, *Virginia*, and *North-Carolina*, and went with the Unity of Friends, having their Certificate (according to the good Order established among us) so about the 26th of the first Month, 1703, I went thro *Maryland*, and visited Friends in *Virginia* and *North-Carolina*, to the River *Pamphlico*, where no travelling publick Friends (that ever I heard of) were before, and we had several Meetings there on each Side of the River. One Day going out of our Canoe through a Marsh, I trod on a Rattle-snake (which is accounted one of the most poisonous Snakes) but it only hissed at me, and did no Harm. This was one Deliverance, among many, the Lord by his Providence wrought for me; and I bless his holy Name for all his Mercies. In going to, and coming from this Place, we lay two Nights in the Woods, and I think I never slept better in all my Life. It was the eighth Hour in the Evening when I laid down on the Ground one Night (my Saddle being my Pillow) at the Root of a Tree, and it was four a Clock in the Morning when they called me. When I awoke, I thought of good *Jacob*'s Lodging he had on his Way to *Padanaram*, when he saw the holy Vision of Angels, with the Ladder, whose Top reached to Heaven. Very sweet was the Love of God to my Soul that Morning, and the Dew of the everlasting Hills refreshed me; and I went on my Way praising the Lord, and magnifying the God of my Salvation. In this Journey I met with another remarkable Deliverance; going over a River eight Miles broad, we put our Horses [we being eight Men and seven Horses] into two Canoes ty'd together, and our Horses stood with their Fore-feet in one, and their Hind-feet in the other. It was calm when we set out, but when we were about the Middle of the River the Wind arose, and the Seas ran high, and split one of our Canoes, so that with our Hats we were obliged to cast out the Water; and with much Difficulty (at last) all

Maryland. Virginia. North Carolina.

all of us, with our Horſes, got ſafe on Shore, through the good Providence of God. And on Return through *North-Carolina*, we had ſeveral large Meetings, and an open Time it was; as alſo at *Nanſimund* and *Chuckatue*, and ſeveral other Places in *Virginia*; and when my Service was over in thoſe two Provinces I went back to *Maryland*, and viſited Meetings there, and then went Home. As near as I can compute it, I rode about a thouſand Miles in this Journey. After which I ſtaid at Home, following my Buſineſs, in order to the Maintenance of my Family, being bleſſed with Wife, Children, and Servants, and with other Things; for which I am truly thankful. 1703. *Philadelphia.*

While I was at Home I viſited the neighbouring Meetings as I found a Concern on my Mind; and on the 6th Day of the third Month, 1704, I laid before our Quarterly Meeting of Miniſters and Elders an Exerciſe that was upon my Mind, to viſit our Friends Meetings on *Long-Iſland*, *Rhode-Iſland*, and in *New-England*, and the Places adjacent; from which Quarterly Meeting I had a good Certificate (which I thought it my Duty to endeavour to live up unto;) and being accompanied with ſeveral Friends to *Burlington* and *Croſwicks*, *Joſeph Glaſter* being my Fellow-labourer in the Work of the Goſpel; at the two aforeſaid Places, we had Meetings, and then we travelled to *New-York* and *Long-Iſland*, where we had divers Meetings; as at *Fluſhing*, *Weſtbury*, *Jeruſalem*, *Jericho*, *Bethpage*, *Matinicock*, and alſo at *Weſt-Cheſter*, on the Main, and from thence we travelled to *Rhode-Iſland* Yearly Meeting, which was large and ſerviceable to many. From hence *Joſeph Glaſter* went towards *Boſton*, the inland Way, and I went by the Sea-ſide, and we met together, after I had been at Meetings at divers Places, *viz. Dartmouth* and *Nantucket* Iſland, at which Iſland there are large Meetings, People there being moſtly Friends, and a ſober growing People in the beſt Things; tho' not 1704. *Jerſeys.* *Long-Iſland.* *Rhode-Iſland.* *Dartmouth.*

1704. of our Society when they first received the Truth, yet they received it with Gladness; and altho' divers of the People called *Presbyterians* were very cruel in their Expressions, and bitter in their Spirits against us, yet there were some who went under that Name, who were more open and charitable towards us, and received us gladly with Tenderness; and at some Places we had Meetings at their Houses to our mutual Satisfaction. We likewise had Meetings at *Suckanuset*, *Sandwich.* *Scituate*, and *Sandwich*. About this Time the *Indians* were very barbarous in the Destruction of the *English* Inhabitants, scalping some, and knocking out the Brains of others (Men, Women, and Children) by which the Country was greatly alarmed, both Night and Day; but the great Lord of all was pleased wonderfully to preserve our Friends, especially those who kept faithful to their peaceable Principle, according to the Doctrine of Christ in the holy Scriptures, as recorded in his excellent Sermon which he preached on the Mount, in the vth, vith and viith Chapters of *Matthew*, which is quite opposite to Killing, Revenge, and Destruction, even of our Enemies: And because our Friends could not join with those of fighting Principles and Practices, some of them were put into Prison; divers People railing and speaking very bitterly against their peaceable Neighbours, and wishing the *Quakers* might be cut off. Some of the *New-England* Priests and Professors were so bitter against Friends, that instead of being humbled, under the mighty Hand of God upon them, in suffering the *Indians* to destroy them, they express'd their Enmity against the poor *Quakers*, on a Day appointed for Humiliation and a Fast; and particularly in a Sermon preach'd by one of their Priests, which he divided into three Heads, *viz. First*, That the Judgments of God were upon them, in letting loose the savage *Indians* to destroy them. *Secondly*, In that he with-held the Fruits of the Earth from them (for there was great Scarcity)

Scarcity.) *Thirdly*, That the *Quakers* prevailed, and were suffered to increase so much among them; which he said, was worse than the *Indians* destroying of them, and gave this absurd Reason for it, *The* Indians *destroy our Bodies, but the* Quakers *destroy the Soul.** This is an abominable Falshood; for it is Sin that destroys the Soul: And such as those that preach to the People that there is no Freedom from it in this World, contradict Christ's Doctrine, *Be ye perfect*, &c. And that of the Apostle's, *He that is born of God cannot Sin.* And thus their blind Guides mistake Light for Darkness, and Darkness for Light. Among the many Hundreds that were slain, I heard but of three of our Friends being killed, whose Destruction was very remarkable, as I was informed (the one was a Woman, the other two were Men.) The Men used to go to their Labour without any Weapons, and trusted to the Almighty, and depended on his Providence to protect them (it being their Principle not to use Weapons of War, to offend others, or defend themselves) but a Spirit of Distrust taking Place in their Minds, they took Weapons of War to defend themselves; and the *Indians*, who had seen them several Times without them, and let them alone, saying, *They were peaceable Men, and hurt nobody, therefore they would not hurt them*, now seeing them have Guns, and supposing they designed to kill the *Indians*, they therefore shot the Men dead. The Woman had remained in her Habitation, and could not be free to go to a fortified Place for Preservation, neither she, her Son, nor Daughter, nor to take thither the little Ones; but the poor Woman after some Time began to let in a slavish Fear, and did advise her Children to go with her to a Fort not far from their Dwelling. 1704.

* This Priest was soon after killed by the *Indians*, as I was told by a Minister.

1704. Her Daughter being one that truſted in the Name of the Lord, *the mighty Tower*, to which *the Righteous flee and find Safety*, could not conſent to go with her; and having left a particular Account in a Letter to her Children of her and their Preſervation, I think it worthy to be inſerted here in her own Words.

" WHEN the cruel *Indians* were ſuffered to kill " and deſtroy, it was ſhewed me, That I " muſt ſtand in a Teſtimony for Truth, and truſt " in the Name of the Lord, that was a ſtrong Tow- " er, and we ſhould wait upon him. And I often " deſired my Mother and Huſband to ſit down, and " wait upon the Lord, and he would ſhow us what " we ſhould do: But I could not prevail with him, " but he would ſay it was too late now, and was in " great haſte to be gone; but I could not go with " him, becauſe I was afraid of offending the Lord: " But ſtill he would ſay I was deluded by the Devil, " ſo that my Mother would often ſay, *A Houſe divided* " *could not ſtand*; and ſhe could not tell what to do, " altho' ſhe had moſt Peace in ſtaying, yet ſhe had " Thoughts of moving, and ſaid to me, *Child, Can* " *thee certainly ſay it is revealed to thee that we ſhould* " *ſtay; if it be, I would willingly ſtay, if I was ſure it* " *was the Mind of God.* But I being young, was " afraid to ſpeak ſo high, ſaid, Mother, I can ſay " that it is ſo with me, that when I think of ſtaying " and truſting in the Name of the Lord, I find great " Peace and Comfort, more than I can utter, with " a Belief we ſhall be preſerved; but when I think " of going, Oh the Trouble and Heavineſs I feel, " with a Fear ſome of us ſhould fall by them! And " my dear Mother ſighed, and ſaid, *She could not* " *tell what to do.* But I ſaid to them, If they would " go, I would be willing to ſtay alone; if they found " Freedom, I was very willing, for I was afraid of " offending the Lord. But ſtill my poor Huſband

" would

" would say, *I took a wrong Spirit for the right.* And 1704.
" he would say how I should know, *For if I was*
" *right, I would be willing to condescend to him.* And
" then I said, in Condescention to him I would move;
" but I hope the Lord will not lay it to my Charge,
" for was it not to condescend to him, I would not
" move for the World; and after I had given away
" my Strength, in a little Time there came Men
" from the Garrison, with their Guns, and told us,
" *They came for us*, and told us, *The* Indians, *they*
" *thought, might be near*; and then away we went;
" and my Mother went in with my Brother-in-
" law, altho' I persuaded her not to do it. But she
" said, *Why, my Child is there: And why may not I*
" *be with him as well as thee?* And so we went along
" to *Hampton*, to my Husband's Brother's. But O
" the Fear and Trouble that I felt! And told my
" Husband it seem'd as if we were going into the
" Mouth of the *Indians*. And the next Day was the
" first Day of the Week; and our dear Friend,
" *Lydia Norton*, came with my dear Mother; and
" in her Testimony, she said there was there that
" was very near to her Life, that was very near
" Death. O then I was ready to think it would be
" I, because I believed we had done amiss in mov-
" ing, and great Trouble was I in, and told dear *Lydia*
" of it; but she comforted me as much as she could,
" and said, *She did not think it would be I.* And my
" dear Mother went to my Sister's again, to the
" Garrison, where she found herself not easy; but,
" as she often said to many, that she felt herself in a
" beclouded Condition, and more shut from Counsel
" than ever she had been since she knew the Truth;
" and being uneasy, went to move to a Friend's House
" that lived in the Neighbourhood; and as she was
" moving, the bloody cruel *Indians* lay by the Way,
" and killed her. O then how did I lament moving!
" And promised if the Lord would be pleased to spare

1685. " my Life, and Husband, and Children, and carry
" us Home again, I would never do so more. But
" O the Fear, and Trouble, and Darkness, that
" fell upon me, and many more at that Time! And
" three or four of us kept our Meeting: But altho'
" we sat and waited as well as we could, yet we sat
" under a poor beclouded Condition, till we return-
" ned Home again, then did the Lord please to lift
" up the Light of his Love upon our poor Souls.
" O then I told my Husband, altho' he had built a
" little House by the Garrison, I could not move
" again. So he was willing to stay while the Winter
" Season lasted, but told me he could not stay when
" Summer came, for then the *Indians* would be
" about; and so told me, That if I could not go to
" the Garrison, I might go to a Friend's House that
" was near it. And I was willing to please him, if
" the Lord was willing; and then applied my Heart
" to know the Mind of Truth, and it was shewed
" me, that if I moved again, I should loose the Sense
" of Truth, and I should never hold up my Head
" again. O then I told my Husband he must never
" ask me to move again, for I durst not do it. Still
" he would say it was a Notion, till our dear Friend
" *Thomas Story*, came, and told him, *He did not see*
" *that I could have a greater Revelation than I had.*
" And satisfied my Husband so well, that he never
" asked me more to go, but was very well contented
" to stay all the Wars; and then Things were made
" more easy, and we saw Abundance of the wonder-
" ful Works, and of the mighty Power of the Lord,
" in keeping and preserving of us, when the *Indians*
" were at our Doors and Windows, and at other
" Times; and how the Lord put Courage in you,
" my dear Children; don't you forget it, and don't
" think that as you were young, and because you
" knew little, so you feared nothing; but often con-
" sider how you staid at Home alone, when we went

" to

" to Meetings, and how the Lord preſerved you, 1704.
" and kept you, ſo that no Hurt came upon you:
" And I leave this Charge upon you, Live in the Fear
" of the Lord, and ſee you ſet him always before
" your Eyes, leſt you ſin againſt him: For if I had
" not feared the Lord, and felt the Comforts of his
" holy Spirit, I never could have ſtood ſo great a
" Trial, when ſo many judged, and ſaid, I was de-
" luded, and that all the Blood of my Huſband and
" Children, would be required at my Hands; but
" the Lord was near to me, and gave me ſtrength
" and Courage, and Faith to truſt in him, for I
" knew his Name to be a ſtrong Tower, yea, and
" ſtronger than any in the World; for I have oftimes
" fled there for Safety. O Bleſſing and Honour,
" and everlaſting high Praiſes, be given to the Lord,
" and to his dear Son, our Saviour and Mediator,
" Chriſt Jeſus, *Amen*. MARY DOE.

A Neighbour of the aforeſaid People told me, That as he was at Work in his Field, the *Indians* ſaw and called him, and he went to them. They told him, That they had no Quarrel with the *Quakers*, for they were a quiet, peaceable People, and hurt nobody, and that therefore none ſhould hurt them. But they ſaid that the *Preſbyterians* in theſe Parts had taken away their Lands, and ſome of their Lives, and would now, if they could, deſtroy all the *Indians*.

Thoſe *Indians* began about this Time to ſhoot People down as they rode along the Road, and to knock them on the Head in their Beds, and very barbarouſly murdered many: But we travelled the Country, and had large Meetings, and the good Preſence of God was with us abundantly, and we had great inward Joy in the holy Ghoſt in our outward Jeopardy and Travels. The People generally rode and went to

1704. their Worſhip armed, but Friends went to their Meetings without either Sword or Gun, having their Truſt and Confidence in God.

Boſton, &c. After having had divers good Meetings in thoſe Eaſtern Parts of *New-England*, I return'd to *Salem*, *Lynn*, *Boſton*, and ſo on towards *Rhode-Iſland*, and *Narragan ſet.* at divers adjacent Places; as in the *Naraganſet* *Dartmouth.* Country, we had divers Meetings, alſo at *Dartmouth*, *Sandwich*, and *Scituate*. As I was entering into the Town of *Boſton* in Company with many others, a Man rode up to me, and aſk'd in a ſcoffing Manner, *Whether I ſaw or met with any* Quakers *on the Road?* I pleaſantly told him, we ſhould not tell the *Preſbyterians*, leaſt they ſhould hang them. He not thinking of ſuch an Anſwer, went ſneakingly away.

Connecticut Now having thoroughly viſited Friends in thoſe Parts, in Company with my Friend *Thomas Story*, I travelled through *Connecticut* Government, and had *Long-Iſland.* ſeveral Meetings in that Colony; and came to *Long-Iſland*, where we had divers Meetings to the Satisfaction of ourſelves and Friends. From *Long-Iſland*, after we were clear of the Service and Exerciſe of the Work of the Miniſtry, and had viſited Friends Meetings as we travelled; and in divers Places found Openneſs among the People who were not of our Profeſſion (which ſometimes came in great Numbers to our Meetings, and ſeveral were convinced in ſome good Degree, and many comforted, ſtrengthened, and edified, in Chriſt our Lord) we came to *Philadelphia*, the Place of our Habitation. Let (ſaith my Soul) his Name have the Praiſe of all his Works for ever.

Philadelphia.

After being at Home ſome Time, I viſited Friends Meetings in our own County, and ſeveral Parts of *New-Jerſey*, *Maryland*, and the Lower Counties on *Delaware*. At *Jones*'s I appointed a Meeting at a publick Houſe near the Court-houſe (general Notice being given thereof) there came one——*Crawford*,

New-Jerſey. *Lower Counties.* *Maryland.*

a

a Prieſt, with many of his Hearers, and in the Begin- 1704.
ning of the Meeting he read a Sermon (as they called it) which was a Tranſcript of the Work of ſome of our Adverſaries, which we deſired to have from them to anſwer. They ſaid, *If I would anſwer it myſelf, I ſhould have it.* The which I told them I ſhould, if they would let me; but tho' they promiſed it, they did not perform, but were worſe than their Word. We heard them read it over patiently; and after they had done, we had our Meeting. The Auditory was large, and moſt of the Magiſtrates were at it. The Prieſt's Reading, and my Teſtimony occaſioned this Meeting to hold long; after which as we were getting on Horſeback, the Prieſt cry'd out among the People, *That he did not think we ſhould go away ſo ſneakingly.* We having twenty Miles to ride that Night, and he near his Home, he having the Advantage in that Reſpect, ſome thought it made him the bolder, for he let me get on Horſeback before he uttered that ſneaking Expreſſion. I told him, to challenge was enough to ſet a Coward to work, and we were no Cowards; for he knew we could venture our Lives for our Religion, which I queſtion'd whether he would do for his; ſo I diſmounted, and he having the Bible open in his Hand, I being near him, chanced, againſt my Will and Knowledge, to touch it with my Foot. *Look you, Gentlemen,* ſays he, *he tramples the Word of God under his Feet.* For which groſs Abuſe his own Hearers openly rebuked him, and put him to Shame. Then he ſaid, *He would prove us no Miniſters of Chriſt.* I bid him prove himſelf one, and he would do the Buſineſs. *Well,* ſays he, *how ſhall we know who are Chriſt's Miniſters?* Why, ſaid I in anſwer to him, art thou willing to be try'd by Chriſt's Rule, for he hath given us a plain Rule to know them by. *What is that Rule? Let's hear it,* ſays he. 'Tis ſhort, but full, namely, *By their Fruits you ſhall know them: For Men don't gather Grapes of Thorns,*

1705. *Thorns, nor Figs of Thiſtles*; wherefore by their Fruits they are known. *I deny it*, ſays Prieſt *Crawford* (for that was the Name he went by here, he going under another elſewhere) *that they are known by their Fruits.* I anſwered, Then thou denies the plain and naked Truth of Chriſt. So I called aloud to the People to take Notice what a blind Guide they had; and indeed he was wicked, as well as blind, and his Fruits not good; which may make one ſuppoſe, that he was not willing to be try'd by his Fruits: For ſoon after, News came that he had a Wife in *England*, and as he had another here, his Fruits were wicked with a Witneſs; and according to Chriſt's Doctrine, no Good could ſpring from his Miniſtry, therefore he proved himſelf by his evil Deeds to be no Miniſter of Jeſus Chriſt. Near the aforeſaid Place we got a Meeting ſettled, which is called *Little Creek* Meeting; and about the ſame Time a Meeting was eſtabliſhed, and a Meeting-houſe built at *Duck-Creek*. The People in thoſe Parts about this Time began mightily to ſee through the formal Preaching of ſuch as preach for Money or Hire, who love the Hire, tho' they don't love to be called Hirelings.

Notting-ham, &c. Maryland. In the Year 1706, having ſome Concerns in the Province of *Maryland*, I had divers Meetings as I travelled on the Road, as at *Nottingham*, *Elk* River, *Northeaſt*, *Suſquehannah*, *Buſh* and *Gunpowder* Rivers; at ſome of which Places I don't know that there had been any Meetings before. At one of theſe Meetings were one *Edwards* a Prieſt, and a Lawyer the Attorney-General, and ſeveral of the Juſtices of the Peace. The Prieſt was angry, and ſaid, *It was an unlawful Aſſembly, the Houſe not being licenſed by Law.* The Juſtices told him, That he and his People being there to hear, if any unwarrantable or falſe Doctrine was preached, he had a fair Opportunity to lay it open before all the People. So they deſired him to hear patiently and quietly. He ſeem'd to like the Propoſition,

sition, and sat down by me. We had not sat down long before I stood up, and spoke to the People some considerable Time; and the Lawyer sat opposite to me, and took what I said in Short-Hand, for about Half an Hour; but growing weary, he laid down his Pen, and took out of his Pocket a Bottle of Liquor, or Spirits, and said, *Come Friend, here is to thee,* (or you) *you have spoke a great While, you need something to refresh you.* So I made a Stop, and said to the People, here is your Minister, and here is some of the Fruits of his Ministry, of which he and all sober People may be ashamed. And then I went on again without any Opposition till I had done; but afterwards they were in a Rage, and threatned what they would do to me, if ever I came to have a Meeting any more there. But I told 'em if they had Power to take our Lives from us, they were not dear to us for the Sake of Christ and his Gospel; and that we did not matter their Threatenings. I desired the Lawyer to give me a Copy of what he had written: He went about it, but did not do it; neither was he candid in penning my Words; for several of the People then present did bear Witness he had not writ it *Verbatim*, nor truly taken the Sense of what I spoke, wherefore I charged him to be Just, otherwise he had many Witnesses against him; at which the Priest bent his Fist, and held it up to me, but did not strike me, and away they went in a Fret. Soon after we had another Meeting at the same Place, which was large and quiet. The Man of the House being an Attorney at Law, had got his House licensed, and tho' the Priest and Lawyer threatned hard, they came not. 1706.

Aquila Pica, High Sheriff for the County, living at the Head of *Bush* River, near the main Road, built a Meeting-house at his own Charge, and had it licensed, at which we had many good Meetings. About this Time also was built a Meeting-house at a Place called *Nottingham*, which is a large Meeting, and greatly increases.

When

1706. *Coneſtogoe.* When I was travelling in thoſe Parts I had a Concern on my Mind to viſit the *Indians* living near *Suſquehannah*, at *Coneſtogoe*, I lay it before the Elders of *Nottingham* Meeting, with which they expreſſed their Unity, and promoted my viſiting them. We got an Interpreter, and thirteen or fourteen of us travelled through the Woods about fifty Miles, carrying our Proviſions with us, and on the Journey ſat down by a River, and ſpread our Food on the Graſs, and refreſhed ourſelves and Horſes, and then went on chearfully, and with good Will, and much Love to the poor *Indians*; and when we came, they received us kindly, treating us civilly in their Way. We treated about having a Meeting with them in a religious Way, upon which they called a Council, in which they were very grave, and ſpoke one after another without any Heat or Jarring; (and ſome of the moſt Eſteemed of their Women do ſometimes ſpeak in their Councils.) I aſked our Interpreter, Why they ſuffered or permitted the Women to ſpeak in their Councils? His Anſwer was, *That ſome Women were wiſer than ſome Men.* Our Interpreter told me, That they had not done any Thing for many Years without the Counſel of an ancient grave Woman; who, I obſerved ſpoke much in their Council; for I was permitted to be preſent at it; and I aſked, What it was the Woman ſaid? He told me ſhe was an Empreſs; and they gave much heed to what ſhe ſaid amongſt them; and that ſhe then ſaid to them, *She looked upon our Coming to be more than natural, becauſe we did not come to buy, or ſell, or get Gain, but came in Love and Reſpect to them, and deſired their Well-doing both here and hereafter*; and further continued, *That our Meetings among them might be very beneficial to their young People*, and related a Dream which ſhe had three Days before, and interpreted it, *viz.* "That ſhe was in *London*, "and that *London* was the fineſt Place ſhe ever ſaw (it "was like to *Philadelphia*, but much bigger) and ſhe "went acroſs ſix Streets, and in the ſeventh ſhe ſaw *William*

" *William Penn* preaching to the People, which was 1706.
" a great Multitude, and both ſhe and *William Penn*
" rejoiced to ſee one another; and after Meeting ſhe
" went to him, and he told her, That in a little Time
" he would come over and preach to them alſo, of
" which ſhe was very glad. And now ſhe ſaid her
" Dream was fulfilled, for one of his Friends was
" come to preach to them." And ſhe adviſed them to hear us, and entertain us kindly; and accordingly they did. Here were two Nations of them, the *Seneca's* and the *Shawneſe*. We had firſt a Meeting with the *Seneca's*, with which they were much affected; and they called the other Nation (*viz.* the *Shawneſe*) and interpreted to them what we had ſpoke in their Meeting, and the poor *Indians* (particularly ſome of the young Men and Women) were under a ſolid Exerciſe, and Concern. We had alſo a Meeting with the other Nation, and they were all very kind to us, and deſired more ſuch Opportunities; the which, I hope Divine Providence will order them, if they are worthy thereof. The Goſpel of Jeſus Chriſt was preached freely to them, and Faith in Chriſt, who was put to Death at *Jeruſalem*, by the unbelieving *Jews*; and that this ſame *Jeſus* came to ſave People from their Sins, and by his Grace and Light in the Soul, ſhews to Man his Sins, and convinceth him thereof, delivering him out of them, and gives inward Peace and Comfort to the Soul for Well-doing, and Sorrow and Trouble for Evil-doing; to all which, as their Manner is, they gave publick Aſſents; and to that of the Light in the Soul, they gave a double Aſſent, and ſeem'd much affected with the Doctrine of Truth; alſo the Benefit of the holy Scriptures was largely opened to them †. After

† 'Tis worthy of Notice, that at the firſt Settling of *Penſylvania*, *William Penn* took great Care to do Juſtice to the *Indians*, and bought his Land of them to their Satisfaction, and ſettled a Trade with them; ſo that whereas the *Indians* were deſtructive to other Colonies, they were helpful to *Penſylvania*; and to this Day they love to hear the Name of WILLIAM PENN.

1706. After this we returned to our reſpective Hibitations, thankful in our Hearts to the God and Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt. Several of the Friends that went with me expreſs'd their Satisfaction in this Viſit, and offered themſelves freely to go again on the like Service.

Egg-Harbour. I alſo was concerned ſoon after to viſit the People about *Egg-Harbour* and *Cape-May*, and had divers Meetings amongſt them, and ſeveral Meetings were ſettled in thoſe Parts, and the People ſomewhat reformed from what they had been before they were viſited by Friends, as themſelves told me (after a Meeting we had with them) that they uſed to ſpend the Sabbath Days in Sporting and Vanity until Friends came among them, and now they met together to worſhip God, and his Son Jeſus Chriſt. At our coming amongſt them ſome Backſliders and Apoſtates were diſpleaſed. One (in a very bitter Spirit) called us, *Curſed and cruel Devils.* Another wrote againſt us. To him I ſent an Anſwer, for which he ſcandalized me in one of his Almanacks, and publickly belied me in Print; which Lies I ſwept away with a *Small Broom*, printed in this Year 1706, to which I never underſtood that he return'd any Anſwer, nor that he wrote againſt Friends afterwards, tho' he had made it his Practice before for ſeveral Years.

At *Little Egg-Harbour* liv'd a Friend whoſe Name was *Edward Andrews*, who, as himſelf told me, had been a Leader of the People into Vanity and Folly, as Muſick, Dancing, *&c.* But the good Hand of the Lord being upon him, wrought a wonderful Reformation in him, and made him an Inſtrument to lead People into Truth and Righteouſneſs, and gave him an excellent Gift of the Miniſtry of the Goſpel of Chriſt; ſo that he was made inſtrumental in the gathering of a large and growing Meeting, moſt of the People thereabouts being convinced, and a great Reformation and Change wrought in their Converſations.

tions. This Friend told me, That when he was very rude and wild, he was mightily reached unto at the Meeting we had under the Trees at *Croſwicks* *, ſo that he could not go on with his Vanity as before, after which he had ſtrong Convictions on him, which wrought Converſion in the Lord's Time, after he had gone thro' many and deep inward Exerciſes. 1707.

After theſe ſeveral Journeys were over, and I had cleared myſelf, I was ſome Time at Home, and followed my Buſineſs with Diligence and Induſtry, and throve in the Things of the World, the Lord adding a Bleſſing to my Labour. Some People would tell me that I got Money for Preaching, and grew Rich by it; which, being a common Calumny caſt upon our publick Friends that are Travellers, I ſhall take a little Notice of it, and leave it to Poſterity. That it is againſt our Principle, and contrary to our known Practice and Rule, to take Money for our Preaching the Goſpel of Chriſt, and the publiſhing of Salvation through his Name unto the People; for according to Chriſt's Command, *We, Receiving it freely, are to give it forth freely:* And I can ſay without Vanity or Boaſting, I have ſpent many Pounds in that Service, beſides my Time, which was, and is, as precious to me, as to other People: And riſing early, and laying down late; many Days riding 40, 50 and 60 Miles a Day, which was very laborious and hard for my Fleſh to endure (being corpulent and heavy from the 27th Year of my Age;) and I can truly ſay, that I never received any Money or Conſideration on Account of theſe Services, either directly or indirectly; and yet if any of our Miniſters are Neceſſitous or Poor, we relieve them freely, not becauſe they are Preachers, but becauſe they are Needy; and when we have done thoſe Things, we have done but our Duty: And well will it *Philadelphia.*

* See Page 17.

1707. it be for thoſe that have diſcharged themſelves faithfully therein! Such will (beſides the Earneſt of Peace in their own Souls in this World) have a bleſſed Reward in the glorious Kingdom of the Lord and his Chriſt in that World which is to come. It is well known that I have ſpent much of my Time (ſince I have been free from my Apprenticeſhip) in Travelling and Preaching the Goſpel, being out often many Months, and ſometimes a whole Year, and more; and at Intervals I have been apt to think the Time long, till I got to my Buſineſs and Family; and ſo have divers Times made more Haſte than I ſhould have done, which has brought Trouble on my Mind, and is a Trouble to me unto this Day; which may be a Caution to thoſe who travel in the Work of the Miniſtry hereafter, not to make too much Haſte from the Work of Chriſt; and yet there ought to be Diſcretion uſed; for a Miniſter may ſtay too long, as well as return too ſoon, which may be perceived as we keep the Eye of our Mind to our Divine Guide.

Prepares to viſit Friends in, West Indies and Europe.

After I had ſtaid at and about Home for ſome conſiderable Time, a weighty Concern came upon me to viſit Friends in the *Weſt-Indies*, and ſome Parts of *Europe*, as it might pleaſe the Almighty to open my Way; and as it was to be a long Travel, both by Sea and Land, and hazardous, by reaſon it was War Time, and many Privateers out at Sea, I ſettled my Affairs by Will, and otherwiſe, that if I ſhould not live to come Home again, Things relating to my outward Affairs might be done honourably and well: For at this Time, as at many others, I can truly ſay, I gave up my Life freely for my holy Maſter's Sake, and in his Cauſe, who ſaid, *Go teach all Nations*, &c.

On the 29th of the Sixth Month, 1707, I had a Certificate from the Monthly-meeting of Friends at *Philadelphia*, ſignifying their Unity with my Undertaking, and Deſires for my Welfare; and a tender Concern was on my Mind that I might live according to

to what my Brethren had certified concerning me. I likewise laid my Exercise before the General Meeting of Ministers and Elders held for the Provinces of *Pensylvania* and *New-Jersey*, on the 22d of the Seventh Month, who also signified their Fellowship with my intended Travels and Journey, and recommended me to the Grace of God, and in much Love and Tenderness I parted with my dear and loving Wife, and my near and affectionate Friends and Brethren. 1707.

I had for my Companion and Fellow-labourer in the Work of the Gospel, my dear Friend *Richard Gove*, who also had the Approbation and Unity of Friends in this Journey and Undertaking.

We went on board a Sloop at *Philadelphia*, bound for *Barbadoes*, *John Knight*, Master, about the 27th of the Eighth Month, in the aforesaid Year.

After a few Days Sailing down the River *Delaware*, we put to Sea, and in about a Month's Time we came within Sight of *Barbadoes*, where we met with a Privateer, which chased, and had like to have taken us; but the good Providence of God preserved us out of the Hands of those Enemies: For ever blessed be his Great Name! In this Chase the Seamen were uneasy, and belched out wicked Oaths, and cursed the *Quakers*, wishing all their Vessels might be taken by the Enemy, because they did not carry Guns in them: At which [Evil] I was grieved, and began thus to expostulate with them: Do you know the worth of a Man's Life? (Guns being made on Purpose to destroy Mens Lives;) were this Ship and Cargoe mine, so far as I know mine Heart, I do ingenuously declare, I had rather lose it all, than that one of you should lose his Life (for I certainly knew they were unfit to die.) *Lives!* say they, *we had rather lose our Lives than go to* France. But, said I, that is not the Matter; Had you rather go to Hell, than go to *France?* They being guilty of great Sins and Wickedness, and convicted in their own Consciences, held their Peace, and

At Sea. Chased by a Privateer.

1707. said no more the about poor *Quakers*; and when we got within Gun-Shot of a Fort on *Barbadoes*, the Enemy left chasing us.

Barbadoes. Next Morning early we safely arrived at *Bridge-Town*, in *Barbadoes*, where our Friends gladly received us; amongst whom we labour'd in the Work of the Gospel for about two Months; and from thence, after having had divers good and edyfying Meetings for

Antigua. the Worship of God, we sailed for *Antigua*, and stay'd some Days there, having Meetings, and visiting our Brethren. From *Antigua* we sail'd for *Nevis*, but the

Montserrat. Wind being contrary, we put in at *Montserrat* (an Isle that hath a great Mountain in it, on the Top of which is a Hot Spring of Water, which boils up, and the Mud of it is clear Brimstone; some of which we carried on board our Vessel; the which is admirable, and shews the wonderful Works of God. They say that the Spring is hot enough to boil an Egg.) From this

Nevis. Island we sailed to *Nevis*, and had Meetings with those few Friends that were there, with whom we parted at the Sea-shore in great Love and Tenderness: After

Anguilla. which we sailed to an Island called *Anguilla*, and were civilly treated there by the Generallity of the People; as also by the Governor, *George Leonard*, at whose House we had Meetings. I remember that after one Meeting the Governor went into his Porch, and took the Bible, and opened it, and said, *By this Book, if People believe the holy Scriptures, I am able to convince the World, and prove that the People called* Quakers, *are the People of God, and that they follow the Example and Doctrine of Christ, and the Practices of the Apostles and primitive Christians, nearer than any People in the World*; (*i. e.* generally speaking.) At this Island several People were heartily convinced, and did confess to the Truth, among whom a Meeting was settled. Here was never any Friend before, as the Inhabitants said. *I intreat the Lord Jehovah to preserve the sincere-hearted among them in his holy Fear whilst they*

they remain in this World; and not them only, but all that love and fear him, in all Kindreds and Nations, and amongſt People of all Profeſſions whatſoever. This, in the univerſal Spirit of God's Divine Love, is the Deſire of my Soul. Back from *Anguilla* we went to *Nevis*, and from *Nevis* to *Antigua*; and notwithſtanding our Sloop was a dull Sailer, yet we were preſerved from the Enemy, to the Admiration of ourſelves, Friends, and others, our Courſe being in the very Road of the Privateers. Juſt as we got into the Harbour and were landed, a Privateer came by with a Prize along with her, as we ſuppoſed, which excited our Thankfulneſs to the Lord for our Preſervation. Here we met with the Packet-Boat bound for *Jamaica*, and thence for *England*. We ſtaid a little at the Iſland call'd Saint *Chriſtophers*. In our Way to *Jamaica* we ſaw a ſmall Privateer, that gave us Chaſe, and it being calm, ſhe rowed up towards us. The Maſter prepared the Veſſel to fight, hoiſting up his Mainſail, and putting out our Colours. In the Interim ſome were bold, and ſome ſorrowful. One came to me, and aſked, *What I thought of it?* And *what I thought of the* Quakers *Principles now?* I told him I thought I was as willing to go to Heaven, as himſelf was; to which he ſaid nothing, but turned away from me. Another aſked me, *What I would do now?* I told him, I would pray that they might be made better, and that they might be made fit to die. Then in the midſt of their Noiſe and Hurry, in Secret I begged of the Almighty, in the Name, and for the Sake of his dear Son, that he would be pleaſed to cauſe a freſh Gale of Wind to ſpring up, that we might be delivered from the Enemy without ſhedding Blood (well knowing that few of them were fit to die) and even whilſt I was thus concerned, the Lord anſwered my Deſire and Prayer, for in a few Minutes the Wind ſprung up, and we ſoon left them out of Sight, our Veſſel ſailing extraordinary well, and the next Day

1707.

Nevis.

Antigua.

St. Chriſtophers.

Chaced by a Privateer.

1707. we got to *Jamaica*, and had divers Meetings, *viz.* at *Port-Royal*, *Kingſton*, and *Spaniſh-Town*, &c. At a Meeting at *Spaniſh-Town*, there were divers *Jews*, to whom my Heart was very open, and I felt great Love to them, for the Sake of their Fathers *Abraham*, *Iſaac*, and *Jacob*, and they were ſo affected with the Meeting, that they ſent us ſome unleavened Cakes, made with fine Flour and ſweet Oil, it being a Feſtival Time with them. We had a Meeting at *Port-Royal*, in a Place where the Earthquake had deſtroyed a large Building, in which Meeting I had occaſion to remind them of the righteous Judgments of God, which had been juſtly inflicted on them for their Sins and Wickedneſs. Some wept, and ſome were rude. The People here, as I was informed, were generally very wicked. After having had divers Meetings, the Packet in which we had taken our Paſſage, being oblig'd to ſtay but ten Days, we went off ſooner than we otherwiſe ſhould have done, and ſolemnly taking Leave of thoſe Friends that were there, we went on board our Veſſel, in order for *England*, by God's Permiſſion. We got readily through the *Windward Paſſage*, which is between the Iſlands of *Cuba* and *Hiſpaniola*; and divers Times after we left *Jamaica*, we were chaſed by ſeveral Ships, but they could not come up with us. One Ship of twenty-eight Guns gave us Chace after a great Storm, and was almoſt up with us before we could well make Sail; they being eager of their Prey, ſent their Hands aloft to let their Reefs out of the Topſails, in order to make more Speed, and came running mightily towards us, and gained much upon us; we fearing to make Sail, by reaſon of the Storm, and the Sea running very high, and our Maſts being therefore in Danger, we were ſome Time in Doubt, whether we ſhould eſcape or not: But whilſt we were in this Conſternation, down came the *French* Ship's three Topmaſts at once, ſo we eſcaped, and left her, and went rejoicing on our Way, that

Jamaica.

Sails for *England.*

that we were thus delivered. This was one of the great and remarkable Deliverances among the many I met with, by the good Hand and Providence of the Lord, my great and good Master, whom I hope to serve all my Days. 1707.

After having been at Sea about six Weeks, we began to look out for Land, and in two or three Days we sounded, and found Ground, at about ninety Fathoms; after which we saw two *French* Privateers, that gave us Chace about four a Clock in the Morning, and pursued us vigorously; but sailing better than they, we run them out of Sight by eight a Clock the same Morning, and in about two Hours after we saw the Land of *Ireland*; it being misty Weather, with Rain and Wind, our Master thought it best to lay by and forbear Sailing, that Coast being Rocky and dangerous, by which Means the two Ships (that gave us Chace) came up with us, and found us not in sailing Order, and were in Gun-shot of us before we were aware of it. What to do now we could not tell, until they began to fire at us; but in this Emergency and Strait our Master resolved he would rather run the Vessel on Shore than they should have her, she being richly laden with Indigo, Silver, and Gold, reckoned to the Value of Fifty Thousand Pounds. In this Strait, we must either fall into the Hands of the *French*, who were our Enemies, or run against the Rocks; and we thought it best to fall into the Hands of the Almighty, and trust to his Providence; so towards the Rocks we went, which looked with a terrible Aspect. The native *Irish* seeing us, they came down in great Numbers, and ran on the Rocks, and called to us, saying, *That if we came any nearer we should be dashed to Pieces.* Then our Master ordered the Anchor to be let go, which brought her up before she struck; and, with much ado, he put his Boat out into the Sea, and put in all the Passengers, in order to set them on Shore, the Waves running

On the Coast of *Ireland* in eminent Danger.

Got safe on the *Irish* Shore.

1707. very high, ſo that it looked as if every Wave would have ſwallowed us up; and it was a great Favour of Providence that we got to Land in Safety. The Privateers not daring to come ſo near the Shore as we did, after firing at us, went away, and our Maſter carried the Ship into the Harbour of *Kinſale*, in *Ireland*. Thus thro' many Perils and Dangers we were preſerved, and got ſafe on the *Iriſh* Shore, for which, and all other the Mercies and Favours of the moſt High, my Soul and Spirit did give Glory and Praiſe! In this Voyage we were about ſeven Weeks at Sea.

When I came from my Home at *Philadelphia*, I did intend (the Lord permitting) to viſit Friends in *Ireland*, and being accidentally caſt on Shore there, I thought it my Place firſt to go thro' that Nation. I had been in *Ireland* about nine Years before, and then being but young, and now being more grown in Body, my old Acquaintance and Friends did not at firſt know me; but we were kindly and lovingly received by our Friends and Brethren in that Nation, where there is a great and numerous People, that ſerve and worſhip the Father in Spirit and in Truth, and who have divers good and wholeſome Orders eſtabliſh'd amongſt them, in the Unity and Fellowſhip of the Goſpel. In this Nation we had many and large Meetings after our Landing, viſiting Friends Meetings along to the North, many, not of our Society, coming to them, among whom we often had good Service, to our and their Satisfaction, as they often declared, *Richard Gove* being ſtill with me. Friends from their National Meeting certified to our Brethren in *America*, of our Service and Labour of Love among them, after we had travelled ſeveral Hundred Miles, and viſited Friends Meetings generally, and ſome other Places where it was not uſual. While I was in *Ireland*, under a Concern for the Proſperity of Truth and Religion, I wrote an Exhortation to the

1707.

the Youth, and others, which was afterwards printed there.

We took Ship in the North of *Ireland*, at a Town called *Donaghadee*, being accompanied with divers Brethren, who brought us on our Way after a godly Sort. We got to *Port-Patrick*, in *Scotland*, after about five Hours Sail, in order to visit those few Friends that were scattered about in that Part of the Nation. People in those Parts looked very shy on us, and did not care to discourse with us on Matters Civil or Religious, which I thought unreasonable. The first Town or City we came to in which we had a Meeting, was *Glasgow* (accounted the second City in *North-Britain*) where, in our Meeting for the Worship of the Almighty, we were shamefully treated by the People, throwing Dirt, Stones, Coals, *&c.* amongst us, and by divers other Actions unbecoming Men (tho' *Heathens* or *Infidels*) much more People professing Christianity; so that I was constrained to tell them, that tho' I had preached the Gospel to many *Heathens*, and to divers *Jews*, as also to *Indians* and *Negroes*, and had travelled in many Countries and Nations in the World, in several Quarters thereof, and many Thousands of Miles, yet I must needs say, that I never met with the like Incivilities, and such scurrillous Treatment, no not in all my Travels. I also told them, that I had preached the Gospel of Christ among their Brethren in *New-England*, and in *Boston*, where they formerly hanged the *Quakers*, and cruelly persecuted them for their Religion, and yet they did not treat us so brutishly even there. And further I told them, that I lived in those Parts of *America*, and what Account I should have to carry Home to their aforesaid Brethren, of our Treatment in *Glasgow*, the second City in *Scotland*. I desir'd them to consider of it, and be ashamed, if they had any Shame. This a little abashed them for the present, but afterwards they were as bad as ever. There were at this Meeting

Scotland.

Glasgow.

1707. divers Collegians, who were very rude. I asked if that was their Way of treating Strangers? And that I belived their Teachers in the University did not allow of such ill Manners, by which they scandalized themselves, their City, and Country. From this City we went to *Hamilton* and *Gershore*, where they were more civil. At *Gershore* a Man of Letters, and sober Conversation begged that I would pray to the Almighty, that he would establish him in the Doctrine which he had heard that Day. This being rare in those Parts, therefore I thus minute it here. We went on towards the North of *Scotland*, to *Aberdeen*, and thereabouts, where there is a tender hearted People, among whom we had several large Gatherings, and some that were not of us, express'd their Satisfaction. In the North I met with a Gentleman, who coming from a Nobleman's House, joined me, and asked me, *If I knew* Robert Barclay? I said not personally, but by his Writings I knew him well. He told me, *That he* (Barclay) *had not left his Fellow in* Scotland. We afterwards travelled Southward, where there were but few Friends, and small Meetings; yet we may say, that the Goodness, Love and Presence of Him, who said, *Where two or three are gathered in my Name, there am I in the midst of them*, was oftentimes witnessed to be with us, blessed be his Holy Name. Oh! that the Children of Men would praise him in Thought, Word, and Deed, for he is worthy. So in great Reverence and holy Fear, we travelled along towards *South-Britain*, had several Meetings at *Edinburgh*, and divers other Places; also at *Berwick* upon *Tweed*, where there were many Soldiers who were very rude. The Devil hath had many Battles with us, ever since we were a People, in order to hinder us in our Worship, but we generally came off with Victory, as we did here also, thro' Faith in his Name, *Who hath loved us, and manifested himself to us.* Those rude Soldiers throwed their Hats into the Congregation, in order

Hamilton and Gershore.

1708.

Aberdeen.

Edinburgh. Berwick.

to

to disturb us, and hinder us in our Service, but were at last asham'd and disappointed. At this Place my dear Friend and Fellow-traveller, *Richard Gove*, and I parted: I was for going by the East Sea-Coast up for *London*, and he inclin'd towards *Cumberland*, after we had travelled about a Year in the Work of the Ministry, in great Love and true Friendship, in which Work we were true Helpers one of another; and as we had laboured together in the Work of Christ, so we parted in his Love. Now from *Berwick* I travelled along to *Newcastle*; had one Meeting by the Way, and several good Meetings at *Newcastle*, *Sunderland*, *Shoten*, and *Durham*, and several other Places in the Bishoprick of *Durham*. The Winter coming on apace, it began to be bad travelling; and I being already much spent by it, design'd to go speedily up to *London*; and taking some Meetings in my Way, as at *Stockton*, *Whitby*, *Scarborough*, *Burlington*, *Hull*, and *Brigg*, and so on thro' *Lincolnshire*, where I went to visit a Friend that was Prisoner in the Castle of *Lincoln*, because for Conscience Sake he could not pay an ungodly Priest the Tythes of his Labour. From *Lincoln* I proceeded to *Huntington*, about which Place we had several large Meetings, so on to *Baldock*, where I met with my Father and *John Gopsil*, who came from *London* to meet me, which was a joyful Meeting, for I had not seen my Father for about nine Years. The Love and Tenderness between us, and the Gladness in seeing each other again, cannot well be expressed (but I believe it was somewhat like *Jacob* and *Joseph*'s Meeting in *Egypt*;) it was affecting and melting: Blessed be the Almighty that gave me once more to see my tender and aged Parent! So from *Baldock* we went to *Hitching*, and had a Meeting there, as also at *Hertford*, from whence, with several Friends, I went to *Enfield*, where I met with my dear and only Brother *George*, and there were with us several of my Relations, and divers others of our Friends:

1708.

Newcast
Sunderla

Lincolnshire

1708. Friends: We were heartily glad to ſee one another. From *Enfield* we went forward for *London*, and by the Way we met with ſeveral Friends (of the Meeting of *Horſlydown*, to which I did belong from my Childhood) who came to meet me, and accompanied us to *London*.

London.

I ſtay'd in and about the City moſt of the Winter, viſiting Meetings when I was well and in Health; for thro' often changing the Climates, I got a ſevere Cold, and was ill for ſeveral Weeks, ſo that I was not at any Meeting, which Time was very tedious to me; not ſo much becauſe of my Illneſs, as that I was deprived of divers Opportunities and Meetings (which are in that City every Day of the Week except the laſt.) When I was a little got over this Illneſs, I went into *Hertfordſhire*, and ſome Parts adjacent, and had Meetings at *Staines*, *Langford*, *Uxbridge*, *Walford*, *Hempſtead*, *Bendiſh*, *Albans*, *Market-Street*, *Hitching*, *Hertford*, *Hoddeſdon*, and then return'd again to *London*.

Hertford-ſhire. Uxbridge, &c.

After I had been at *London* a while, I viſited ſeveral other Country Meetings, as *Winchmore-Hill*, *Tottenham*, *Wandſworth*, *Plaiſtow*, *Deptford*, and *Epping*, and then ſtaid about *London* ſome Weeks waiting for a Paſſage for *Holland*, which I intended to viſit before I left my own Habitation.

About London.

And on the 14th of the Firſt Month, 1708-9, I, with my Companion, *John Bell*, after having acquainted our Friends and Relations (having their Conſent) and taking our ſolemn Leave of them, we went down to *Graveſend*, and ſtaid there two or three Days for a fair Wind. We went on board the Ship *Anne*, *John Duck*, Maſter, bound for *Rotterdam*, in Company with a Fleet of Veſſels waiting for Wind, *&c.* When the Wind was fair we ſailed for the Coaſt of *Holland*, and when we arrived on that Coaſt the Wind was contrary, and blew very hard, ſo that ſome of the Ships in Company loſt their Anchors; but on the

the 27th of the same Month we arrived safe at *Rotterdam* in *Holland*. On the First Day Morning we went to Meeting at *Rotterdam*, where Friends have a Meeting-house; and we staid at this City seven or eight Days, and had six or seven Meetings, and were comforted with our Brethren and Sisters, and greatly refreshed in the Lord Almighty. At this City we spoke without an Interpreter, because most in the Meeting understood *English*. From *Rotterdam* we travelled by the Trackscoot, (or Boat, being drawn by Horses, which is a pleasant easy Way of travelling) to a large Town called *Harlem*, where we had a Meeting, and spoke by an Interpreter; to which Meeting came divers of those People called *Menonists*: They were very sober and attentive, and stay'd all the Time of the Meeting, and spoke well of it. From *Harlem* we went to *Amsterdam*, the Metropolis of *Holland*, where Friends have a Meeting-House. Here we had several Meetings and stay'd about a Week. On the first Day we had a large Meeting, to which came many People of divers Persuasions and Religions, as *Jews*, *Papists*, and others; and we had a good Opportunity among them, and several were tender. A *Jew* came next Day to speak with us, and did acknowledge, "That Christ was the Minister of that Sanctuary and "Tabernacle that God had pitched, and not Man; "and that he was sensible of the Ministry of Christ in "his Soul; and, *said he*, my Heart was broken while "that Subject was spoken of in the Meeting." I was glad to see the Man tender and reached; but too generally speaking, the poor *Jews* (the Seed of good *Jacob*) are very dark and unbelieving. I have met with but very few of them in my Travels that have been tender; but I do love them for *Abraham*, *Isaac*, and *Jacob*'s Sake. At this Meeting *William Sewel* (the Author of the History of the Rise and Progress of the People called *Quakers*) a tender-spirited upright Man interpreted for me. From *Amsterdam* we went to *North-*

17 09.

Arrives safe at *Rotterdam*.

Harlem.

Amsterdam.

1709. *North-Holland*, and *John Claus* and *Peter Reyard* went with us to interpret for us; ſo by Boat, or Scoot, we travelled to a Town called *Twiſk*, where we had two Meetings, Friends having a Meeting-houſe there; from *Twiſk* we went back again to *Amſterdam*, and had two large Meetings there on the Firſt Day, and Second Day in the Evening we went on Ship-board, in order to croſs the South Sea to *Herlingam*, at which Place we had two Meetings, and we and Friends were glad to ſee one another: And indeed, we being as one Family all the World over, are generally glad to ſee each other. From this Place we travelled Eaſtward through *Eaſt-Frieſland*, and went through ſeveral great Towns and Cities until we came to *Embden*, the chief City in *Eaſt-Frieſland*, where we had a comfortable Meeting by the Bed-ſide of one of our Friends that lay ſick; and ſeveral of her Neighbours came in and ſtay'd till the Meeting ended; ſome of them were very tender and loving, and wiſhed us well, and were well ſatisfied. After Meeting we ſet forward for *Hamburgh*, it being four Days Journey by Waggon, and paſſed along through divers Towns and Cities: We alſo travelled through the City of *Oldenburgh*, and a Place of great Commerce called *Bremen*. A Magiſtrate of this City took Notice of us, joined himſelf to us, and went with us to the Inn, and then very lovingly took leave of us, and deſired God to bleſs us. The People at our Inns were generally very loving and kind to us, and ſome would admire at my coming ſo far only to viſit my Friends, without any Views of Advantage or Profit outwardly. When we got to *Hamburgh* we had a Meeting at *Jacob Hagen*'s, and thoſe that were there, were well ſatisfied with the Doctrine of Truth, bleſſed be God, who, I may ſay, was with us at that Time and Place! At *Hamburgh* there was at Meeting one who had preached before the King of *Denmark*; who, as I underſtood by our Interpreter, was turned out of his Place, for preaching

North Holland. *Twiſk.* *Herlingam.* *Embden.* *Oldenburg and Bremen.* *Hamburgh.*

preaching the ſame Truths that we had preached there that Day; at which Meeting were *Papiſts*, *Lutherans*, *Calviniſts*, *Menoniſts*, *Jews*, &c. All of them were ſober, and generally expreſſed their Satisfaction. I had ſo much Comfort in that Meeting, that I thought it was worth my Labour in coming from my Habitation, the Anſwer of Peace was ſuch to my Soul, that I greatly rejoiced in my Labour in the Work of Chriſt. From hence I travelled to *Frederickſtadt*, it being two Days Journey (where Friends have a Meeting-houſe.) We ſtay'd about ten Days, and had nine Meetings in this City. Some of the Meetings were very large, and the longer we ſtay'd, the larger they were. This *Frederickſtadt* is a City in the Dominions of the Duke of *Holſtein*, and was the fartheſt Place we travelled to Eaſtward; and from hence I wrote a ſmall Piece, called, *A loving Invitation unto Young and Old in* Holland *and elſewhere*; which was tranſlated into the *German* and *Low-Dutch* Languages; and divers Impreſſions of them were alſo printed in *England*. 1709. *Fredrickſtadt.*

We travelled in this Journey thro' ſome Parts of the Emperor of *Germany*'s Dominions, as alſo of the Kings of *Denmark* and *Swedeland*, and of the Duke of *Oldenburgh*'s and Prince of *Eaſt-Frieſland*'s Territories, beſides ſome Parts of the *Seven Provinces* of the united States. We parted with our Friends of this City of *Frederickſtadt*, in much Love and Tenderneſs, and with our Hearts full of good Will one towards another, and ſo went back to the City of *Embden* a nearer Way, by two Days Journey, than to go by *Hamburgh*. We croſs'd the Rivers *Eyder*, *Elfe*, and *Weiſer*; over which laſt we were rowed by three Women. *The Women in thoſe Parts of the World are ſtrong and robuſt, and uſed to hard Labour. I have ſeen them do not only the Work of Men, but of Horſes; it being common with them to do the moſt laborious, and the Men the lighteſt and eaſieſt Work. I remember that* *Embden.*

I

1709. *I once saw near* Hamburgh *a fair well-dressed Woman, who, by her Dress, or Appearance, was a Woman of some Note, and a Man (which I took to be her Husband) walking by her, and she was very great with Child, and the Way difficult, being up a very steep Hill, and he did not so much as offer his Hand, or Assistance to her; which, however it might look to a Man of that Country, it seem'd very strange to me, being a* Briton. *For my Part, I thought it unmanly, as well as unmannerly: On which I observe, that I never in any Part of the World, saw Women so tenderly dealt by as our* English, *or* British *Women, which they ought to value and prize highly, and therefore, to be the more loving and obedient to their Husbands, the indulgent* Englishmen; *which Indulgence I blame not, but commend, so far as it is a Motive to stir them up to Love and Faithfulness.*

In this Journey between *Frederickstadt* and *Embden*, we had four Days hard travelling, and were twice overturned out of our Waggons, but we got no Harm, which was admirable to us; for once we fell Waggon and all over a great Bank, just by the side of a large Ditch, and did but just save ourselves out of the Ditch. The next Time we overset upon Stones: We wondered that none of us were hurt, particularly myself, I being much heavier than any of the rest; but thro' the Mercy of God, we got well to *Embden* the second Time, and had a Meeting upon a First Day, and immediately after Meeting we took Ship for *Delfzeel* (which was from *Embden* about nine or ten *English* Miles by Water) and with a fair Gale of Wind, got there in less than two Hours Time. We spoke by Interpreters all along, and were divinely helped to preach the Gospel to the Satisfaction of others, and our own Comfort; and the Friend who interpreted for us, was sensible of the same divine Assistance, to his Admiration, for which we were all truly thankful. But notwithstanding we were so opened, to the Satisfaction of ourselves, our Friends, and the

Delfzeel.

the People, yet we were ſometimes emptied to exceeding great ſpiritual Poverty, and in the Senſe of our Want and Need, we did many Times pour out our Souls and Spirits in humble Prayer and Supplication to the moſt High, for his Help and Strength, that it might be made manifeſt to us in our Weakneſs; *and we found him a God near at Hand, and often a preſent Help in the needful Time*, and had a ſweet Anſwer to our Prayers. O! that my Soul, with all the Faithful, may dwell near to him, in whom alone is the Help and Strength of all his faithful Servants and Miniſters! *Amen.* 1709.

From *Delfzeel* we went to *Groeningen*, the chief City in *Groeningland*, and ſo on to a River called the *Wouder*, and to a Town named *Goradick*, where we had a Meeting with a few Friends there, and ſome of their Neighbours came to the Meeting. It was to us a comfortable Meeting, and they were glad of it, they being but ſeldom viſited by Friends. From this Place we travelled by Waggon to *Hervine*, where we lodged that Night, and next Day went by Waggon to *Leuwarden*. It happened that we had generally very fine Weather while in thoſe open Waggons, in which we travelled ſeveral Hundred Miles, ſo that *Jacob Claus*, our Companion and Interpreter, tho' he had travelled much, ſaid he never had obſerved the like before; which Obſervation I thought good to make, with Thanks to the Almighty. *Groeningen, &c.* *Hervine.* *Leuwarden.*

From the City of *Leuwarden*, we came by Water to *Herlingen*, where Friends were glad to ſee us, and we them. We had a Meeting in Friends Meeting-houſe, and a good comfortable One it was, bleſſed be the Lord for it! From hence we croſſed the South-Sea, and had a contrary Wind, which made our Paſſage long and tedious. We were two Days and two Nights on this Water before we got to *Amſterdam*, in all which, and the next Day, I taſted no Food, being three Days faſting. I was willing to keep my Body under *Herlingen.*

1709. under, and found it for my Health; neither had I any Desire of Food in those three Days, in which Time we had two Meetings. We arrived at *Amsterdam* about the sixth Hour, on the First Day Morning, and had two Meetings at *Amsterdam* that Day, which were quiet, and many People came to one of them: But we could not be clear without going again to *North-Holland*; so from *Amsterdam* we went to *Horn*, where we had a Meeting in the Collegian's Meeting-house, and it was to Satisfaction: The People were very loving, and divers very tender, even more than we have usually seen. They desired another Meeting, but our Time would not admit of it, we having appointed a Meeting at *Twisk* the next Day, which we had in the Meeting-Place, as also another at a Friend's House. The next Day we returned to *Amsterdam*, and had a Meeting, which began about the fifth Hour, which was the last Meeting we had in this City, and I hope it will not easily be forgotten by some. After it we solemnly took our Leave of Friends, and departed for *Harlem*, where we were well refreshed in the Love and Life of Christ Jesus, our dear Lord, and good Master. From *Harlem* we went with several Friends to *Rotterdam*, where we had two Meetings, and in the Evening we went to visit a Friend that was not well, with whom we had a Meeting, and affecting Time, and the sick Friend was comforted and refreshed, and said, she was much better than before; and we were edified, and the Lord our God praised and magnified over all, who is blessed for ever.

Amsterdam. *Horn.* *Twisk.* *Amsterdam.* *Harlem.* *Rotterdam.*

In those Parts, *viz. Holland*, *Friesland*, *Germany*, &c. we travelled 972 *English* Miles, all in Waggons and Vessels. We came not on a Horse's Back all the Time. It was about nine Weeks that we stay'd in those Countries, travelling therein, and getting Meetings

ings where we could, which were to the Number of Forty-five, thus accounted: 1709.

At *Rotterdam*	10	At *Horn*	1
Harlem	3	*Hamburgh*	1
Amſterdam	10	*Embden*	2
Twiſk	4	*Frederickſtadt*	10
Herlingen	3	*Goradick*	1

All theſe are large Cities, except *Twiſk* and *Goradick*.

From *Rotterdam* we took Ship for *London*, and on the 30th of the Third Month 1709, we ſailed down the River *Meuſe* to the *Briel*, in the Ship *Anne*, *John Duck* Maſter, but he miſſing the Convoy, we took our Paſſage in the Packet; and ſo from *Helvoetſluys* we ſailed over to *Harwich*, and thus ſafely arrived in our native Land, bleſſing Almighty God for his many Preſervations and Deliverances by Sea and Land. *Harwich.*

About this Time (after a long Continuance of War) there was great talking of Peace; but the old Enemy to Peace, Truth, and Righteouſneſs, broke it off by his evil Working in Man: Neither can there be any laſting Peace, until the Nations come to the Witneſſing of the peaceable Government and Spirit of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, to be ſet up and eſtabliſhed in themſelves. The Lord bring it to paſs, if it be his bleſſed Will, with Speed, for his holy Name's Sake! *Amen.*

As I have had great Peace and Satisfaction in my Travels in *Holland* and *Germany*, ſo, for exciting others under the like Exerciſe, I may truly ſay, that there is Encouragement for faithful Miniſters to labour in the Work of the Goſpel: For I know not that I ever met with more Tenderneſs and Openneſs in People, than in thoſe Parts of the World. There is a great People which they call *Menoniſts*, who are very near to Truth, and the Fields are white unto Harveſt among

1709. among diver of that People, ſpiritually ſpeaking. Oh! that faithful Labourers, not a few, might be ſent of God Almighty into the great Vineyard of the World, is what my Soul and Spirit breathes to him for!

Ipſwich. Colcheſter. &c. After lodging one Night at *Harwich*, we came to *Ipſwich*, and from thence to *Colcheſter*, and ſtay'd there the Firſt Day, and had two Meetings; and had a Meeting at *Birch* and *Coggeſhall*, and then back to *Colcheſter*, where we took Coach for *London*, to the Yearly Meeting of Friends, which was very large. I gave ſome ſhort Account of my Travels to the ſaid Meeting, with which Friends were ſatisfied, and made a Minute thereof. I had been about twenty Months from my Habitation, and from my dear and affectionate Wife, and from any manner of Trade and Buſineſs, either directly or indirectly, being all that Time wholly given up in my Mind to preach the glorious Goſpel of God our Saviour, without any outward Conſideration whatever, taking my great Maſter's Counſel, *As I had freely received from him, ſo I freely gave*; and had that ſolid Peace in my Labours that is of more Value than Gold, yea, than all the World.

London. Yearly Meeting.

Viſits the Meetings of Friends in England and Wales. From the Yearly Meeting I travelled thro' ſome Parts of moſt of the Counties in *England*, and alſo in *Wales*: In which Service, I laboured fervently, and often travelled hard, in Body and Mind, until the next Yearly Meeting 1710, having travelled that Year about Two Thouſand Five Hundred Miles, and had near Three Hundred publick Meetings, in many of which there were much People, and oftentimes great Openneſs. I being at ſo many Friends Houſes, and at ſo many Meetings, if I was to be particular in the ſame, it would be too voluminous, for which, and ſome Reaſons beſides, I only give a general Account thereof here.

1710. In this Year (*viz.* 1710) my dear Friend and Fellow-traveller, *Richard Gove*, departed this Life, at *Uxbridge*, about fifteen Miles from *London*, at our Friend

Friend *Richard Richardson*'s Houſe. He died of a Conſumption. We travelled together in great Love and Unity, and the Lord bleſſed his Work in our Hands. We were in Company in the *Weſt-India* Iſlands, *Ireland*, and *North-Britain*, till we came to *Berwick* on *Tweed*. We met together again at *London*, and he viſited ſome other Parts of *Britain*, in the Time I was in *Holland* and *Germany*. He was an inoffenſive, loving Friend, and had a ſound Teſtimony, which was ſerviceable and convincing, and was well-beloved in *Philadelphia*, where he lived. He left a good Savour and Report behind him (I think) where-ever he travelled in the World. 1710.

Now at this General Meeting in *London*, I had a good Opportunity to take my Leave of my dear Friends and Brethren in my native Land, not expecting to ſee it, or them any more, in this World. Oh! I may truly ſay, it was a ſolemn Parting! It was a ſolemn Time to me indeed. After the Yearly Meeting was over, I took my Paſſage in the *Mary-hope*, *John Annis* Maſter, bound for *Philadelphia*; and on the 29th of the Fourth Month 1710, at *Graveſend*, after having taken my ſolemn Leave of our Relations, and ſeveral of my dear Friends, we ſet Sail, and overtook the *Ruſſia* Fleet at *Harwich*, and ſo joined them, and ſailed with them as far as *Shetland*, which is to the Northward of the Iſles of *Orkney*. We were with the Fleet about two Weeks, and then left them, and ſail'd to the Weſtward for *America*. In this Time we had rough Seas, which made divers of us Sea-ſick. After we left *Shetland*, we were ſeven Weeks and four Days at Sea before we ſaw the Land of *America*, and glad we were when we got Sight thereof. In this Time we had divers ſweet and ſolemn Meetings, *viz.* on Firſt Days and Fifth Days, wherein we worſhipped and praiſed the Great JEHOVAH, and many Things were opened in the Spirit of Love and Truth, to our Comfort and Edification. We had one Meet-

London Yearly Meeting.

Graveſend.

At Sea.

1710. ing with the *Germans* or *Palatines*, on the Ship's Deck, and one that underſtood both Languages interpreted for me. The People were tender and wrought upon, behaved ſober, and were well ſatisfied: And I can truly ſay, I was well ſatisfied alſo.

In this Voyage we had our Health to Admiration; and I ſhall obſerve one Thing worthy of my Notice. Some of my loving and good Friends in *London*, fearing a Sickneſs in the Ship, as ſhe was but ſmall, conſidering there were ſo many Souls on board her, being ninety-four in Number, they, for that and other Reaſons, adviſed me not to go in her; for they loved me well, and I took it kindly of them: But I could not be eaſy to take their Advice, becauſe I had been long from my Habitation and Buſineſs, and which was yet more, from my dear and loving Wife: And notwithſtanding the Veſſel was ſo full and crowed, and alſo ſeveral of the People taken into the Ship ſick in the River of *Thames*, yet they mended on board the Veſſel apace, and were ſoon all brave and hearty, being perfectly recovered at Sea, and the Ship, thro' the Providence of the Almighty, brought them all well to *Philadelphia*, in the Seventh Month 1710: (I think I never was in a more healthy Veſſel in all my Time, and I thought this peculiar Favour worthy to be recorded by me.) We had a very pleaſant Paſſage up the River *Delaware*, to our great Satisfaction, the *Palatines* being wonderfully pleaſed with the Country, mightily admiring the Pleaſantneſs and the Fertility of it. Divers of our People went on Shore, and brought Fruit on board, which was the largeſt and fineſt they had ever ſeen, as they ſaid, *viz.* Apples, Peaches, *&c.*

Philadelphia.

I was from my Family and Habitation in this Journey and Travel for the Space of three Years, within a few Weeks; in which Time, and in my Return, I had ſweet Peace to my Soul, Glory to God for evermore! I had Meetings every Day when on Land, except

cept Second and Seventh Days (when in Health, and nothing extraordinary hindered) and travelled by Sea and Land Fourteen Thousand Three Hundred Miles, according to our *English* Account. I was kindly and tenderly received by my Friends, who longed to see me, as I did them, and our Meeting was comfortable and pleasant. 1710.

After this long Travel and Voyage I stay'd at Home, and looked after the little Family which God had given me, and kept duly to Meetings, except something extraordinary hindered. Divers People when I came Home raised a false Report of me, and said, I had brought Home a great deal of Money and Goods, that I had got by Preaching; which was utterly false and base; for I brought neither Money or Goods, so much as to the Value of Five Pounds, except my wearing Apparel; so much the Reverse, that I borrowed Money at *London* to pay for my Accommodations Home, the which I faithfully remitted back again to my Friend that lent it me, to whom I was much obliged for the same: And if I might have gained a Hundred Pounds *per Annum*, it would not have tempted me to undertake that, or such another Journey. Soon after my Return Home again, I visited a few neighbouring Meetings, which were large and edifying, Friends being glad to see me again return'd Home from that long Journey. And I did (as I had Reason to do) bless the holy Name of the Lord, for his many Preservations and Deliverances by Sea and Land.

After some Stay at *Philadelphia*, I went down with my Wife and Family into *Maryland*, to a Corn-Mill and Saw-Mill, which I had there, in order to live some Time, and settle my Affairs: And after being there some Time, my dear Wife was taken ill of a sore Disease, which some thought to be an Ulcer in the Bladder, and I had her up to *Philadelphia*, she being carried as far as *Chester* in a Horse-litter, where she continued for some Months, in much Misery, and *Maryland.*

1711. extream Pain, at the Houſe of our very kind Friends, *David* and *Grace Lloyd*, whoſe Kindneſs to us in that ſore, trying, and exerciſing Time, was great, and is not to be forgotten by me, while I live in this World. From *Cheſter* we removed her again in a Litter, being accompanied by our Friends, to *Philadelphia*, where ſhe continued very ill all that Winter, often thinking that Death tarried long, and crying mightily to the Lord, *Oh! Come away, come away!* This was her Cry Day and Night, 'till at laſt ſhe could ſpeak no more. As we lived together in great Love and Unity, being very affectionate one to another; ſo being now left alone I was very ſolitary, and ſometimes ſorrowful, and broken into many Tears, in the Senſe of my Loſs and Loneſomneſs. This my dear Wife, was a virtuous young Woman, and one that truly feared God, and loved his dear Son; from whom ſhe had received a good Gift of the Miniſtry, and was ſerviceable to many therein. I had five Children by her, four Sons and one Daughter, all which I buried before her, under three Years old. At the Yearly Meeting before ſhe died, ſhe was ſo wonderfully carried forth in her Miniſtry, by the divine Grace, that divers of her Friends believed ſhe was near her End, ſhe ſignifying ſomething to that Effect in her Teſtimony, and that ſhe ſhould not live to ſee another Yearly Meeting: And ſo it came to paſs; for ſhe died before another Yearly Meeting, being aged about thirty-five Years, and a married Woman about thirteen Years. Her Body was carried to Friends Meeting-houſe in *Philadelphia*, and buried in Friends burying Ground, being accompanied by many Hundreds of our Friends, in a ſolemn Manner: And my Heart was greatly broken in Conſideration of my great Loſs; and being left alone as to Wife and Children, I many Times deeply mourned, tho' I well knew my Loſs was her's and their Gain!

Philadelphia.

Here I ſhall end the firſt Part of the Journal of ſome Part of my Life and Travels, omitting many Meetings,

Meetings, and leſſer Journeys, which I performed: And the Accounts here given, have been moſtly general, not deſcending into many Particulars; tho' the adding ſome Things might have been inſtructive and agreeable: The whole being intended as a Motive to ſtir up others to ſerve, love, and faithfully follow, and believe in Chriſt. 1711.

The End of the Firſt PART.

A

JOURNAL

OF THE

LIFE, LABOURS, TRAVELS, &c.

OF

THOMAS CHALKLEY.

PART II.

1712. 1713. *Penſylvania. Jerſey. Maryland. Virginia. North Carolina. Philadelphia. Long Iſland, Rhode-Iſland, &c.*

I NOW gave up my Time moſtly to travelling, for about the Space of two Years, in which I viſited the Meetings of Friends in the Provinces of *Penſylvania*, *Eaſt* and *Weſt-Jerſey*, *Maryland*, *Virginia*, and *North-Carolina*, and back again to *Philadelphia*, and then to *New Jerſey* again: Alſo to *Long-Iſland*, *Rhode-Iſland*, *Conanicut-Iſland*, *Nantucket-Iſland*, and *New-England*, and thro' thoſe Parts on my Return to *Philadelphia*. In theſe Provinces, *&c.* I travelled ſome Thouſands of Miles, and had many large Meetings (ſome in Places where there had not been any before) and ſome were convinced, and many would acknowledge to the Teſtimony of Truth, which

which was declared by the Help and Grace of Chriſt; and many Times, my Heart was, by the Aſſiſtance of that Grace, wonderfully opened to the People. If I ſhould be particular in the Account of theſe Journies, it would enlarge this Part of my Journal more than I am willing. 1713.

In *Virginia* I had a Meeting at *James*'s River, where a Prieſt of the Church of *England*, with ſome of his Hearers, made ſome Oppoſition (after our Meeting was over) and were for diſputing about Religion; and he openly declared, "The Spirit was "not his Guide, nor Rule; and he hoped, never "ſhould be. But, *he ſaid*, the Scriptures were his "Rule, and that there was no Need of any other; "and that they were as plain as *Gunter*'s Line, or as "1, 2, 3." I told him, *The Scriptures were a good ſecondary Rule, and that it were well if Men would ſquare their Lives according to their Directions; which we, as a People, exhorted all to: But that the holy Spirit, from which the holy Scriptures came, muſt needs be preferable to the Letter, that came from it; and without which holy Spirit,* The Letter kills, *as ſaith the Apoſtle.* I alſo aſked him, *How he, or any elſe, without the Light, or Influence of the holy Spirit, could underſtand the Scriptures, which were parabolically and allegorically expreſſed, in many Places?* And further to uſe his own Expreſſion, *How could any underſtand* Gunter's *Line, without* Gunter's *Knowledge? Or without they were taught by* Gunter, *or ſome other?* Neither can we be the Sons of God, without the Spirit of God. Which he anſwered not, but went away.

In *New-England*, one *Joſeph Metcalf*, a *Preſbyterian* Teacher at *Falmouth*, wrote a Book, intitled, *Legal Forcing a Maintenance for a Miniſter of the Goſpel, warrantable from Scripture*, &c. Which Book, a Friend of *Sandwich* gave me, and deſired I would anſwer it; which, after finding ſome Exerciſe on my Mind, for the Cauſe of Truth, I was willing to undertake;

1713. dertake; and accordingly wrote an Anſwer thereto, which I called, *Forcing a Maintenance, not warrantable from the holy Scriptures, for a Miniſter of the Goſpel.* In which I endeavoured to ſet the Texts of Scripture in a true Light, which he had darkened and miſrepreſented by his chimerical Doctrines,

In this Year 1713, I went from *Philadelphia*, in the *Hope Galley*, *John Richmond* Maſter, for *South-Carolina*. We were about a Month at Sea; and when it pleaſed God that we arrived at *Charles-Town*, in *South-Carolina*, we had a Meeting there, and divers others afterwards. There are but few Friends in this Province; yet I had ſeveral Meetings in the Country. The People were generally loving, and received me kindly. What I had to declare to them, I always deſired to ſpeak to the Witneſs of God in the Soul; and according to the pure Doctrine of Truth in the holy Scriptures; and there was Openneſs in the People in ſeveral Places. I was ſeveral Times to viſit the Governor who was courteous and civil to me. He ſaid, *I deſerved Encouragement*; and ſpoke to ſeveral to be generous, and contribute to my Aſſiſtance. He meant an outward Maintenance; for he would have me encouraged to ſtay among them. But I told him, that tho' it might be a Practice with them, to maintain their Miniſters, and pay them Money for preaching, it was contrary to our Principle to be paid for preaching; agreeable to the Command of our great Maſter, Chriſt Jeſus, who ſaid to his Miniſters, *Freely you have received, freely give:* So that we are limited by his Words, whatever others are: And thoſe who take a Liberty, contrary to his Doctrine and Command, I think, muſt be *Antichriſt*'s, according to holy Scripture. The longer I ſtaid there, the larger our Meetings were; and when I found myſelf free and clear of thoſe Parts, I took my Paſſage for *Virginia* in a Sloop, *Henry Tucker* Maſter. I had a comfortable and quick Paſſage to *James*'s River, it being

South-Carolina.

Virginia.

being about two Hundred Leagues. The Master of the Vessel told me, *That he believed he was blessed for my Sake.* I wished him to live so as that he might be blessed for Christ's Sake. And some Reformation was begun on him in our Voyage; which was the Goodness of God, thro' Christ, to him, and not to be attributed to me, any farther than an Instrument in the divine Hand; for of ourselves we cannot do any Thing that is Good, it being by Grace, thro' Faith, that we are saved, which is God's Gift to the Soul. 1713.

After I had been some Time in *Virginia*, I got a Passage up the Bay of *Chesapeak*, and had several Meetings in *Maryland*, Friends being glad to see me; and we were comforted in Christ our Lord. I made some little Stay at a Place I had in that Province, called *Longbridge*, and then returned to *Philadelphia*, where I lodged at the House of my very kind Friends *Richard* and *Hannah Hill*; and was oftentimes at divers neighbouring Meetings; and sometimes had good Service therein. *Maryland.* *Philadelphia.*

About this Time I had an Inclination to alter my Condition of being a Widower, to a married State; and the most suitable Person that I (with some of my good Friends) could think upon, was *Martha*, the Widow of *Joseph Brown:* And on the 15th of the Second Month 1714, we were joined together in Marriage, with the Unity of Friends in general. We had a large Meeting at our Marriage, the Solemnization thereof being attended with the Grace and Goodness of God; and, for Example-sake, we made but little Provision for our Guests: For great Entertainments at Marriages and Funerals, began to be a growing Thing among us, which was attended with divers Inconveniencies. 1714.

My Wife was a sober and religious young Woman, and of a quiet natural Temper and Disposition; which is an excellent Ornament to the fair Sex: And indeed it is so both to Male and Female; for according to the holy

1714. holy Scriptures, *A meek and quiet Spirit is with the Lord of great Price.*

The firſt Child we had I called *Abigail* (or the Father's Joy, as the Word ſignifies) and while ſhe lived, I had Joy and Comfort in her, even more than I could expect, her Age conſidered; for ſhe lived but about eighteen Months, yet in that Time gave frequent Proofs of an uncommon Capacity, and dropt ſuch extraordinary Expreſſions, that I have ſaid to her Mother, *This Child is too ripe for Heaven to live long on Earth, therefore let us not ſet our Hearts upon it.* And I have thought, that in this Child, the Saying of Chriſt was fulfilled, even in the Letter of it, *Out of the Mouths of Babes and Sucklings, thou haſt perfected Praiſe*, Mat. xxi. 16.

1715. I was at divers Yearly Meetings in 1715, *viz.* at *Choptank* in *Maryland*; at *Shrewſbury* and *Salem* in *New-Jerſey*; all which Meetings were very large and comfortable; many Things being opened therein, tending to the convincing and eſtabliſhing the People in the Truth and Doctrine of Chriſt. I was likewiſe at divers other Meetings in thoſe Provinces; which were large and ſatisfactory.

Maryland
Shrewſbury
Salem

At *Salem* Yearly Meeting I was ſent for to the Priſon, where there was a young Woman that was to be try'd for her Life. She deſir'd that I would pray for her, and charged me to warn the young People to be careful not to keep bad Company: *For*, ſaid ſhe, *it has been my Ruin, and brought me to this Shame and Reproach.* She had been tenderly brought up and educated, I knew her when ſhe wore a Necklace of Gold Chains, tho' now ſhe wore Iron ones: Upon which Subject I had afterwards a large Opportunity to ſpeak to the People in a very moving Manner; which ſeem'd to very much affect the Youth, and others in the Meeting, which conſiſted of many Hundreds of People. I ſaw this young Woman afterwards, the Jury acquitting her; and

I told her, that her Life was given her for a Prey ; and reminded her, how it was with her when she was in Prison in Chains ; and I advised her to walk more circumspectly for the future ; which she said, she hoped she should do. 1715.

In the Year 1716, I had some Concerns which drew me to the Island of *Bermudas* (to which Island I went twice that Summer.) My Family increasing, I traded a little to Sea for their Support and Maintenance : And I can truly say, I carried on my Affairs and Business in the Fear of God, having an Eye, or Regard therein, more to his Glory, than to my own Interest. We had a rough Passage to this Island (in the first Voyage) and were forced, by Distress of Weather, to cast some of our Goods into the Sea ; and the Storm being very violent, some of the Seamen thought we should be devoured by the Waves ; and as for me, they had shut me up in the Cabin alone, all in Darkness, and the Water came in so that they were forced to take it out in Buckets. When the Storm was a little over, the Master came to me, and asked, *How I did all alone in the Dark?* I told him, *Pretty well* ; and said to him, *I was very willing to die if it so pleased God* : And indeed I did expect no other at that Time. After this great Storm was over we arrived at *Bermudas* in a few Days ; but going into the Harbour the Bottom of the Vessel struck the Rocks, but we got well in ; for which I was thankful to the Almighty. I stay'd on the Island about a Month, and had several Meetings, to some of which, many came who were not called Friends. They were all sober, and some well satisfied ; and the People of the Island generally received me lovingly, and were very kind to me. (*Our Ancients, who bore the Burden and Heat of the Day, met with very different Treatment. I tenderly desire that we who come up after them, may be truly humble and thankful to the Almighty for all his Mercies!*) 1716. At Sea. *Bermudas.*

By

1716. By Reaſon of my outward Affairs, I had Opportunities with ſome Perſons of great Note and Buſineſs on this Iſland; and ſometimes opened the Principles of Friends to their Satisfaction; ſome of them told me, *They never underſtood ſo much concerning our Friends before; and if what I ſaid was true, they had been miſinformed.* Divers ſuch Opportunities I had with ſeveral on this Iſland, there being but very few of our Society.

Theſe are called the *Summer Iſlands*, or *Bermudas*, there being many little Iſlands in the midſt of the Main Iſland, in Form like a Horſe-ſhoe, and are but two Hundred Leagues diſtance from the Capes of *Delware*. It is rare to ſee Hail, Snow, or Ice there.

Philadelphia. After I had done my Buſineſs, and had been for ſome Time on the Iſland, I had a ready and comfortable Paſſage Home, where I was joyfully received.

Bermudas. After ſome little Stay at Home, I went the Second Time (that Summer) to *Bermudas*, and then alſo I had ſome Meetings, and did ſome Buſineſs on the Iſland. It was my conſtant Care, that my worldly Affairs ſhould not hinder me in my religious Concern for the good of Souls. It happened at this Time there was a mighty Hurricane of Wind, ſo that it blew many Houſes to the Ground, and very many Trees up by the Roots, and rent divers Rocks aſunder, which I was an Eye-Witneſs of: Tho' it is to be obſerved, that thoſe Rocks in the *Summer Iſlands*, are not ſo hard as in ſome other Parts of the World, particularly to the Northward; for here they ſaw them with Saws, and cut them with Axes like Wood. I was told there were ſixty Sail of Veſſels then at theſe Iſlands, and all drove on Shore but three, and ours was one of the three that rode out the Storm; for which I was truely thankful. In this great Storm, or Hurricane, ſeveral Sloops (there being no Ships) were driven upon dry Land, ſo that after the Storm was over, one might go round them at High Water, and

and ſeveral blown off the dry Land into the Water. 1716.
One that was ready to be launch'd, tho' faſtened on
the Stocks with two Cables and Anchors put deep in the Ground, yet the Violence of the Wind blew her into the Water, and daſhed her all to Pieces.

About this Time the *Bermudas* People had got a vaſt Treaſure of Silver and Gold, out of the *Spaniſh* Wrecks; and at a Meeting which I had with a pretty many People on the Firſt Day of the Week before the Hurricane, or Storm of Wind, it came weightily on my Mind to exhort them, *Not to be lifted up therewith, nor exalted in Pride: For I declared to them, that the ſame Hand that took it from the* Spaniards, *could take it from thoſe who now had got it out of the Sea; and if he pleaſed, by the ſame Way; which was a Storm that caſt away the Ships going for* Spain. *And indeed ſo it happened the ſame Week; for it was reckoned by Men of Experience and Judgment, that they had loſt more by the Storm, than they had gained by the Wrecks of the* Spaniards. A ſober old Man (not of our Profeſſion) told me the next Day after the Hurricane was over, that what I ſpoke in the Meeting was ſoon come to paſs: And he added, I was a true Prophet to them: Many Houſes that were not blown down, were uncovered. My Landlord's Houſe being old, ſeveral thought it would be down; but by the good Providence of God, it was one of them which ſtood. I was in my Store, which ſtood alſo; tho' I expected every Minute when it would have been blown down. It was by the Mercy of God we were preſerv'd, and not for any Merit of ours. I intreated the Lord in the midſt of this great Wind, that he would pleaſe to ſpare the Lives of the People; for many of them being Seafaring Men, were very unfit to die; at which Time I thought I was ſenſible of the Anſwer of my Prayer, and he was pleaſed to be intreated for them: For, notwithſtanding the Violence of the Storm, and the great Deſtruction it made, yet not one Man, Woman,

or

1716. or Child, nor Creature was loſt, that I heard of in all the Iſland, which was to me very admirable. The Friend of the Houſe came to me after the Storm abated, and ſaid, *The Lord had heard my Prayers for them.* Altho' they could not by any outward Knowledge, know that I had prayed for them, yet they had a Senſe given them, that I was concern'd for them before the Almighty; which indeed was true. *Oh! That we may never forget the merciful Viſitations of that High and Lofty One, who inhabits Eternity!*

While I was on the Iſland I was invited to, and kindly entertained at the Houſes of ſeveral of the Gentry, and at the Governor's, who invited me ſeveral Times to his Houſe: And once I was with him, and ſome of his chief Officers at Dinner, with divers of the firſt Rank, where I was treated very kindly; and after Dinner the Governor's Practice was to drink the King's Health, and he hoped I would drink it along with them. *Yes,* ſaid the reſt at the Table, *Mr. Chalkley* (as they called me) *will ſurely drink the King's Health with us.* So they paſſed the Glaſs, with the King's Health, till it came to me; and when it came to me, they all looked ſtedfaſtly at me, to ſee what I would do (and I looked as ſtedfaſtly to the Almighty) and I ſaid to them, I love King *George*, and wiſh him as well as any Subject he hath; and it is known to Thouſands that we pray for him in our Meetings and Aſſemblies for the Worſhip of Almighty GOD: But as to drinking Healths, either the King's, or any Man's elſe, it is againſt my profeſſed Principle, I looking on it to be a vain, idle Cuſtom. They replied, *That they wiſhed the King had more ſuch Subjects as I was; for I had profeſſed a hearty Reſpect for him:* And the Governor and they were all very kind and friendly to me all the Time I was on the Iſland.

After I had finiſhed my Concerns I embarked in the Sloop *Dove* for *Philadelphia* (ſhe being conſign'd to me

me in the former and this Voyage.) It being often calm and small Winds, our Provision grew very scanty. We were about twelve Persons in the Vessel, small and great, and but one Piece of Beef left in the Barrel; and for several Days, the Wind being contrary, the People began to murmur, and told dismal Srories about People eating one another for Want of Provisions; and the Wind being still against us, and, for ought we could see, like to continue, they murmured more and more, and at last, against me in particular (because the Vessel and Cargo was consign'd to me, and was under my Care) so that my inward Exercise was great about it; for neither myself, nor any in the Vessel, did imagine that we should be half so long as we were on the Voyage: But since it was so, I seriously considered the Matter; and to stop their Murmuring, I told them they should not need to cast Lots (which was usual in such Cases) which of us should die first, for I would freely offer up my Life to do them Good. One said, *God bless you, I will not eat any of you.* Another said, *He would die before he would eat any of me*; and so said several. I can truly say, on that Occasion, at that Time, my Life was not dear to me, and that I was serious and ingenuous in my Proposition: And as I was leaning over the Side of the Vessel, thoughtfully considering my Proposal to the Company, and looking in my Mind to him that made me, a very large Dolphin came up towards the Top or Surface of the Water, and looked me in the Face; and I called the People to put a Hook into the Sea, and take him, for here is one come to redeem me (said I to them;) and they put a Hook into the Sea, and the Fish readily took it, and they caught him. He was longer than myself: I think he was about six Feet long, and the largest that ever I saw. This plainly shew'd us that we ought not to distrust the Providence of the Almighty. The People were quieted by this Act of Providence, and murmured no more. 1716.

1716. We caught enough to eat plentifully of till we got into the Capes of *Delaware*. *Thus I saw it was good to depend upon the Almighty, and rely upon his eternal Arm; which, in a particular Manner, did preserve us safe to our desired Port, blessed be his great and glorious Name, through Christ for ever!*

Philadelphia. Maryland. New Jersey. I now stay'd at, and about Home, for some Time; after which I was concerned to visit Friends in several Places, and in the adjacent Provinces, as *Maryland*, *New-Jersey*, &c. and was at many Marriages and Funerals, at which, many Times, we had good Opportunities to open the Way, and also the Necessity to be married to Christ Jesus, the great Bridegroom of the Soul; and also to exhort the People to consider and prepare for their latter End and final Change; which many Times was sanctified to divers Souls, and the Lord's Name was glorified, who is worthy thereof.

Nottingham. Bush and *Gunpowder* Rivers, *Maryland.* In the Year 1717 I went into *Maryland*, to look after my Affairs in that Province, and as I travelled I had divers Meetings at *Nottingham*, and at *Bush-River*, about which Time at *Bush-River*, several were convinced. The Meeting I found in a growing Condition in that which is good, several Persons meeting together in Silence to worship God, according to Christ's Institution, which was, and is, and ever will be, in Spirit and in Truth: And for the Encouragement of all such, Christ hath said, *That such the Father seeketh to worship him*: and again, *Where two or three are met together in my Name, there am I in the midst of them.* And if Christ be in the midst, there is no absolute Need of Vocal Teaching, except it be the Will of the Lord to call any to it. Let the spiritual Christian read and judge.

Philadelphia, &c. After my Return I had several Meetings in the Country near *Philadelphia*; and about the latter End of the Eighth Month I was at divers Marriages, one of which was on the Third Day of the Week, about fifteen Miles above *Philadelphia*, over *Delaware* River.

The

The next was over the River again, about twenty Miles below the City: The third was about twenty Miles further down the River, and on the oppoſite Side at *Salem* (on the following Days;) ſo that I croſſed *Delaware* River three Times in three Days, and rode about one Hundred Miles. The Meetings were all large, and Matter ſuitable to the Occaſion freely opened to the People. Theſe Remarks are not intended to ſet up Man, or exalt Fleſh, but to ſtir up others to come up to the Work of Chriſt in their Generation: All the Glory and Godlineſs of Man is but as the Graſs, which ſoon withers, without we dwell in the Root of true Religion, and holy Life of Chriſt; and that God may have the Glory of all his Works, is the End of all the Labours and Travels of the Servants and faithful Miniſters of Chriſt.

Takes a Voyage to Barbadoes.

In the Tenth Month 1717, divers Conſiderations moving me thereto, I took a Voyage to *Barbadoes*, in the Snow *Hope*, *J. Curtis* Maſter, and from thence to *Great Britain* and *London*; partly on account of Buſineſs, and hoping once more, if it pleaſed God, to ſee my aged Father, my Brother, Relations, and Friends; which Voyage I undertook in the ſolid Fear of God. I deſired the Concurrence of my Wife, and my Friends and Brethren of the Meeting to which I did belong, in this Undertaking, the which I had in a general Way, and the good Wiſhes and Prayers of many Particulars, with a Certificate from our Monthly Meeting, ſignifying their Unity with my Converſation and Miniſtry, and preſent Undertaking: And I felt the Love and Goodneſs of God therein, but in many Reſpects it was a great Croſs to me, as the leaving my beloved Wife and Children, and many of my dear Friends, whom I loved well in Chriſt: And the Croſſing of the Seas always was troubleſome to me, being ſickly at Sea, eſpecially in windy or ſtormy Weather; and the Confinement was worſe to me for the Time than a Priſon; for it would be much eaſier to me to

1717. be in Prison on Land, upon a good Account, than in Prison at Sea, I always looking on a Ship to be a perilous Prison, tho' my Lot was to be much therein: And as for my natural Life, I always gave it up when ever I went to Sea; and I thought that was the least Part of the Hardship, never putting much Value thereon; and I think I had rather die at any Time, than go to Sea, it being so contrary to my Nature and Disposition, as well as Inclination: But to Sea I went, for the Reasons mentioned, and got from *Philadelphia* to *Newcastle* the first Night in the said Vessel, and to *Elsinburgh* next Day, where we lay for a fair Wind about two Days; and when the Wind was fair, we sail'd to *Bombay-Hook*, where we met with two other Vessels bound out to Sea, who waited also for the Wind. We lay there two Nights, and then on the First Day Morning set Sail, the Weather being bitter cold, and the Ice very thick on the Sides of our Vessel, and on our Ropes. The same Day that we left *Bombay-Hook* we got out to Sea, took in our Boat, and went on our Way; and in four or five Days we got into warmer Weather.

At Sea.

In this Voyage I wrote something on the *Common Prayer*, used by some of the Church of *England*, whose Conversations were very loose and corrupt, which I entitled, *One truly tender Scruple of Conscience, about that Form of Prayer called the* Common Prayer, *as used by the Church of* England *and her Members*, &c.

In this our Voyage we saw several Ships but spoke with none; and in twenty-seven Days, from our Capes, we arrived at *Barbadoes*, and came to an Anchor in *Carlisle-Bay*.

Barbadoes.

I had been twice in *Barbadoes* before, but this was the quickest Passage by one Day. Here I was lovingly and tenderly received by my Friends. I took my good Friend, *Joseph Gamble*'s House, for my Quarters, most of the Time whilst I stay'd on the Island; and I visited Friends Meetings several Times over, there

there being five of Friends Meeting-houſes in the Iſland, and our Meetings were ſometimes large and open. 1717.

Our Stay was longer here than we at firſt expected, by Reaſon of a great Drought, they having no Rain for more than a Quarter of a Year, which was a great Hindrance to Trade on the Iſland. While I was this Time in *Barbadoes*, our ancient Friend *George Gray* died. I was at his Funeral, at which there were many People; and on this Occaſion we had a large Meeting if our Meeting-houſe at *Spreights-Town*, where I had a ſeaſonable Opportunity with the People, opening to them the Neceſſity of preparing for, and thinking of their latter End; and preſſed them earneſtly thereto. They were generally attentive and ſober, and ſome were broken into Tenderneſs. While we were burying the Friend, there appeared a diſmal Cloud hanging over the Iſland, ſuch an one as I never ſaw before: It was to my thinking, of the Colour of the Flame of Brimſtone, and I expected there would have been a great Storm, or ſome mighty Guſt, and much Rain, they having had very little for many Weeks, or ſome Months; but it went over, and there was no Rain, nor Wind, as I remember. Soon after ſome People came in from Sea, and they ſaid, that from that Cloud it rained Aſhes; and they brought ſome of the ſame to the Iſland, ſome of which Aſhes I have now before me: The Taſte of them ſeems to me to be a little ſulphurous, and have ſome glittering Particles in them, in Colour and Smell I think they differed little from common Aſhes. Herein the Almighty and Infinite Being ſignally ſhewed his Mercy and Favour to poor Mortals; for had not his Mercy prevented, he could as eaſily have rained down the Fire as the Aſhes, who rained down Fire and Brimſtone on the Cities and Inhabitants of *Sodom* and *Gomorrah*, for their Pride and Idleneſs, much of which abounds among the Inhabitants of *Barbadoes*, the Peo-

1717. ple being very luxurious. Oh! may the luxurious Inhabitants of that Isle, as also all others, consider their Ways and Doings, and not provoke the great Lord, the Sovereign of Heaven and Earth, as many of them do by their evil Lives, and voluptuous Conversations; and that they would kiss his Son, tho' not with a *Judas*'s Kiss, of Profession, or speaking well or fair of him only, but with divine Love manifested through Obedience, while his Wrath is but a little kindled against them before it break-out into a Flame.

After this Funeral I was sent for to *Bridge-Town*, to the Burial of a Master of a Ship, a young Man, who was very fresh and well a few Days before. There was a great Appearance of People, and I was pretty largely opened in the Meeting, on the Words of the Prophet, where he says, *All Flesh is Grass, and all the Goodliness thereof, is as the Flower of the Field. The Grass withereth, the Flower fadeth, because the Spirit of the Lord bloweth upon it: Surely the People is Grass. The Grass withereth, the Flower fadeth; but the Word of our God shall stand for ever*, Isaiah xl. 6, 7, 8. And I treated of this Word, its Wonderfulness, its Duration, and its Work in Man: As also of the fading Constitution of mortal Man, tho' young and strong, as that young Man was a few Days before, whose Corpse was then before us.

I was at divers other Burials on this Island, which indeed doth prove a Grave to many New-comers, it being a hot Climate, makes those who are not accustomed to it, very thirsty, and by Reason of the extream Heat, it is not easy to quench their Thirst; so that what is called moderate Drinking, throws many Strangers into a violent Fever, and oftentimes is the Cause of their Death. I note this as a Caution to any who may transport themselves there (that may see this) that they may shun that Danger, which might be avoided by drinking cool Drinks, of which they have many Sorts very pleasant, *viz.* Cane, Sugar-reed, and White

White Sorrel, Pine, Orange, and divers others: And I adviſe ſuch, as they love their Health, to refrain from drinking much hot Drinks or Spirits. 1717.

I ſaw ſeveral Curioſities in Nature in this Iſland, which among the great Numbers of the Works of God, do ſhew forth his Praiſe and Glory. One to the Leeward Part of the Iſland, which is called the Spout, ſends up a vaſt Body of Water into the Air, occaſioned by a great Cavity in the Rocks under the Water, which may be ſeen in calm Weather, when the Sea is low; but when the Wind blows (a great Body of Water being pent in a large hollow Place) it forces it up into the Air, ſometimes ten, fifteen, and twenty Yards high, according as the Strength of the Wind is more or leſs, and makes a Report like a Cannon, or Thunder a great way off. I believe I have ſeen it ten or twelve Miles out at Sea. I was alſo at a Place called *Oliver*'s Cave, which we got to with ſome Difficulty, in going down the ſteep and craggy Rocks. There is on the outward Part next the Sea, a very large vaulted Place, in the Form of a Half-circle, about one hundred Feet high, as near as I could gueſs. In this large Vault, behind a Rock, is the Mouth of the Cave, not the Height of a Man at the firſt Entrance; after one is in, a few Yards, one may walk upright comfortably, the Bottom being pretty plain and ſmooth for about a hundred Yards, and then we come into a large Cave which is form'd archwiſe, and about ten or fifteen Yards high, as we thought, being much higher in the Middle than the Sides, but almoſt as regular as if it had been done by Art, which we beheld with Admiration, by the Help of Wax-Candles, and other Lights, that we made and carried for that Purpoſe.

When I had done my Buſineſs in *Barbadoes*, having been about thirteen Weeks there, our Veſſel being loaded, we ſailed from thence the 10th of the Second Month 1718, for *London*.

1718. We had a good Paſſage, being five Weeks and two Days from *Barbadoes* to *Great-Britain*, in which we ſaw divers Veſſels at Sea, but ſpoke with none; and after Sight of the Land, we got in two Days to *Beachy-Head*, which is about fifteen Leagues from the *Downs* or *Deal*. We ſailed along the Shore by *Folkſtone*, where we took in a Pilot, and had a comfortable Paſ-
London. ſage through the *Downs*, and up the River of *Thames* to *London*, where I met with my dear and aged Father, and loving Brother, Siſter, and Couſins, and many other of my near and dear Relations and Friends.

In this Voyage I wrote ſome Things which opened in my Mind at Sea, upon that excellent Sermon of Chriſt's upon the *Mount*, as it is recorded in the holy Scriptures of the New Teſtament, in the vth, vith, and viith Chapters of the Evangeliſt *Matthew*, but have ſince heard that the ſame is much better done by an abler Hand; and therefore it may ſuffice here to give the Advice, which in the Courſe of my Travels I have often had occaſion to do, that the Profeſſors of Chriſtianity ſhould frequently read this Sermon, and be careful to practice the ſame; that they may not only be Chriſtians in Name but in Deed, and in Truth.

After viſiting my Relations, and ſome Meetings of our Friends in, and about *London*, and having finiſhed my Buſineſs, being ready to return homeward, divers Friends accompanied us from *London* to *Graveſend*; and the Wind not being fair, we went to *Rocheſter*, and had a Meeting there; and then back to *Graveſend*, and there took a ſolemn Farewel of our Friends, recommending one another to the Grace of Chriſt; having this Time made but little Stay in *Britain*.

In the Fifth Month 1718, we ſailed from the *Downs* in the aforeſaid Snow *Hope*, divers Friends, *viz.*
At Sea. *John Danſon*, *Iſaac Hadwin*, *John Oxley*, *Lydia Lancaſter*, *Elizabeth Rawlinſon* and *Rebecca Turner*, being in Company with us: After about nine Weeks Paſſage from

from Land to Land, having had Meetings on First Days and Fifth Days on board all the Voyage, we came all safe and well to *Philadelphia*, thro' the Blessing of God, where I stay'd with my Family a few Months, and then took another Voyage for *Barbadoes* and *Britain*. I was under some Concern more than ordinary, as to the Support and Well-being, or Accommodation of my Family, the Circumstances thereof being a little changed by the Increase of Children, remembring the Words of the Apostle, *That those who had not that Care and Concern, were worse than Infidels*; my Lord Jesus (whose Servant I profess myself to be) also saying, *It is better to give than receive*; wherefore an Opportunity offering of the Consignment of a Vessel and Cargo (the Snow *Hope*, *Warner Holt* Master) to *Barbadoes*, and from thence to *London*, and so to make Returns Home again for *Philadelphia*, I embraced it; tho' with Reluctance, to leave my very loving Wife, Children and Friends, all whom I tenderly loved and respected. I also had in my Eye an Hope, thro' the Blessing of God, to obtain wherewith to accommodate my Friends, who were Strangers and Pilgrims in this World for Jesus Sake, as I also had been myself; and that they might find a Place or Home, and Refreshment under my Roof; not to Excess, but to Comfort and Edification; which in Sincerity, is all the Grandeur I covet or desire in this World: So after due Consideration, on the second Day of the Eleventh Month 1718, we set Sail from *Philadelphia*, many Friends taking their Leaves and Farewel of us for that Voyage. Thus with Hearts full of Love and Good-will, we parted with our Friends, and went down the River about five Miles, where we run aground, but got off next Tide, and next Day came to an Anchor at *Chester*. On the 4th Day of the Month we set Sail, and got to *Newcastle* about the eleventh Hour; it being Meeting-Day, we went to Meeting, where our great Lord

1718. *Philadelphia.*

was

1718. was pleaſed in ſome good Meaſure to own us with his living Preſence, and comfort us with his Love ; bleſſed be his holy Name! In the Morning we ſailed to *Reedy-Iſland*, where we ſtay'd for the Tide, and in the Night our Cable parted, which we knew not of till the Morning, and then we had gone from the Place where we anchored, about a League : But tho' the Veſſel drove about the River, yet ſhe did not go on Ground: We dropp'd our other Anchor, and ſent the Boat to ſeek for that which was parted from us, but could not find it until the next Tide, and then could not get it up, and were unwilling to go to Sea without it ; which occaſioned us to ſtay ſeveral Tides before we could get it : At laſt with much Difficulty we weigh'd it, our Men's Clothes being much frozen ; for it was very cold, and froze extreamly hard. After this we went down to *Bombay-Hook*, where was alſo another Veſſel going out to Sea. Next Day the Wind was againſt us, and it ſnowed much, and froze hard ; and that Night the River and Bay was filled with Ice as far as we could ſee, and it drove very hard againſt our Veſſel, ſo that we wiſhed for Day ; for we thought ſometimes it would have torn our Bows in Pieces ; but our Anchor and Cable held us, we thought, to a Miracle (for which we were thankful to the great Keeper of all thoſe who put their Truſt in him.) When the Tide turned for us we got up the Anchor, and ſo let her drive with the Ice down the Bay: The other Veſſel did the ſame. It was now dangerous moving, go which way we would. The Veſſel in Company with us attempted to go back again, but ſeeing that we did not, as we ſuppos'd, came to Anchor again, and we both went down the Bay together ; and the Wind ſpringing up fair, we got clear of the Ice in a few Hours Time ; but by this Hindrance we could not get to Sea that Day, but were obliged to come to Anchor near the Middle of the great Bay of *Delaware*, and the Night being fair and calm, we rode it out ſafely,

safely, which if it had been windy Weather, would have been dangerous. Early in the Morning (of the 9th Day of the Month) we got to Sea, and soon left Sight of the Land. Next Day the Wind was high, and the Weather proved stormy for several Days, insomuch that our Main-deck was under Water most of the Time, so that we were forced to go before it for several Days together. We also shut up our Cabin Windows, and were tossed exceedingly, and I was very Sea-sick; and we began in this Storm to fear falling on the Rocks of *Bermudas*, which we were near, as we imagined, and the Wind set right on the Island. But when we had passed the Latitude of *Bermudas*, we met with fair Weather and Winds (all the remaining Part of our Passage being pleasant and comfortable) by which I was led to consider the Vicissitude which Mortals may expect while on this unstable terraqueous Globe, which is full of Changes; and I strongly desired to be rightly prepared for that World which is eternal, and its Joy and Filicity permanent; at which blessed Port, I hope in God's Time, thro' his Grace, safely to arrive. Thus thro' Storms, Tempests, Ice, and Snow, we left those frozen Climes, and crossed the Tropick of *Cancer* (between which, and that of *Capricorn*, there is neither Frost nor Snow at Sea, at any Time of the Year) and the Wind always within a small Matter one Way, *viz.* Easterly (except in Hurricanes and violent Storms, which sometimes they have in those Parts of the World.) We arriv'd at *Bridge-Town*, in *Barbadoes*, in one-and-twenty Days, which was the quickest Passage that ever I had, this being the fourth Time of my coming hither, where I was always kindly received by my Friends.

1719. At Sea. *Barbadoes.*

About this Time War was declared against *Spain* by the King of *Great-Britain*, by Proclamation, in *Bridge-Town*, which put such a Damp on Trade, that there was little Business, and the Markets low and dull, which made my Stay longer than I would have chose;

1719. chose; but my Friends, among whom I had many Opportunities, seem'd rather pleas'd than otherwise; telling me, *That they did not care if I was to stay there always, if it were my Place:* And when I left *Barbadoes* Friends gave me better Credentials than I thought I deserved——— A Friend of mine giving me Intelligence that the Market was better at *Antigua* than at *Barbadoes*, I dispatch'd my Affairs, and took Part of our Cargo there, and was kindly received by our Friends. We were about three Days in our Passage, and had fine Weather therein. At *Antigua* I had divers Meetings, my Business at no Time hindered me in my more weighty Service; for I always, through divine Help, made that give Way to my religious Duty, in which I ever found Peace and inward Satisfaction. In about five Weeke I finished my Business in this Island, having no small Satisfaction in coming to it; and our Vessel being now loaden, we took our solemn Leave, and with the good Wishes of many, departed for *England*.

Antigua.

Our Friends there signified to their Brethren, that they were glad of my Company, and that I was serviceable to them, tho' I came upon Business. My Hand, when need required, was to my Business, but my Heart was, and I hope is, and ever shall be, freely given up to serve the Lord, in that Work whereunto I believe he has called me. We have Liberty from God, and his dear Son, lawfully, and for Accommodation's Sake, to work or seek for Food or Raiment; tho' that ought to be a Work of Indifferency, compar'd to the great Work of Salvation. Our Saviour saith, *Labour not for the Meat which perisheth, but for that which endureth for ever, or to eternal Life:* By which we do not understand, that Christians must neglect their necessary Occasions and their outward Trades and Callings; but that their chief Labour, and greatest Concern ought to be for their future Well-being in his glorious Kingdom; else

elſe why did our Lord ſay to his Diſciples, *Children, have you any Meat?* They anſwered, *No*; and he bid them *caſt their Nets into the Sea, and they drew to Land a Net full of great Fiſhes*; and Fiſhing being their Trade, no doubt but they ſold them, for it was not likely they could eat 'em all themſelves. Alſo the Apoſtle of Chriſt ſays, *He that doth not take care of his Family, is worſe than an Infidel:* And the Apoſtle *Paul* (the great Apoſtle of the *Gentiles*) wrought with his Hands, even while he was in his Travels, and in the Work of the Goſpel; and others taſted of the Benefit of his Labour naturally, as well as ſpiritually. It is alſo written, *That he that will not Work, ſhall not eat.* By this, and much more, which might be noted, it appears that we not only have liberty to labour in Moderation, but we are given to underſtand, that it is our Duty ſo to do. The Farmer, the Tradeſman, and the Merchant, do not underſtand by our Lord's Doctrine, that they muſt neglect their Calling, or grow idle in their Buſineſs, but muſt certainly work, and be induſtrious in their Callings. We all ought to underſtand, that our Hearts and Minds ought to be out of the World, or above the Nature and Spirit of it. 'Tis good and profitable for both Soul and Body, rightly to diſtinguiſh between earthly and heavenly Things, and to be careful how they mix the one with the other; for it is an eternal Truth, that God and Mammon cannot dwell together, or join together in the Heart. If our Love is more to God than the Creature, or to Heaven than Earth, then will he dwell in us and with us: But if our Love is more to the Creature than to Chriſt, or to Earth than Heaven, then will he not dwell with us, but will leave us to ourſelves; for the Lord Omnipotent will not admit of any Rival. 1719.

On the 11th of the Fourth Month 1719, we left *Antigua*, ſtood cloſe to the Wind till we again croſſed the *Tropick*, and got into thoſe Latitudes where the Winds

1719. Winds are variable. Sailing in the great Deeps we saw the Wonders of the Lord, particularly in divers Kinds of Fiſh, they living upon one another in the Sea, the great Fiſhes on the ſmall Ones; and Mankind too much reſembles them in that Reſpect. About the Latitude of 33 North, our Maſter, *Warner Holt*, ſeeing a Scool of Porpoiſes about the Ship, tho' he was not very well, and had not been for moſt of the Voyage, he took his Harpin-Iron, and ſtruck one of them, and we took him into the Veſſel, out of which we got eleven Quart Bottles of Oyl; and we moſt of us eat heartily of this Fiſh, which agreed with our People very well. They fry'd his Liver for our Meſs, of which I eat a large Meal, which was well-taſted, and eat more like freſh Beef than Fiſh. I make this Memorandum of it, that if any ſhould take them when their Proviſions are ſcarce, they may eat freely without Danger, according to our Experience. When we had been at Sea about three Weeks, being near the Latitude of 40 North, and about the Longitude of 42, tho' it was in the midſt of Summer, we ſaw an Iſland of Ice, at which we all marvelled, and judged that there had been a ſevere cold Winter in thoſe Latitudes on the Land of *America*. When we ſaw this Iſland of Ice we judged ourſelves not far from the Banks of *Newfoundland*. Hitherto we had eaſy Gales of Wind, and many Calms, which made our Paſſage ſeem long to us. We ſaw two Sail of Ships about thoſe Latitudes, but ſpoke with neither, being willing to ſhun them as it was War-time.

We had in this Voyage Weekly Meetings for worſhipping the Almighty, in which the great Lord both of Sea and Land, was pleaſed greatly to manifeſt his Name and Truth amongſt us, for which my Soul often ſecretly and openly bleſſed and praiſed his divine and glorious Name and Truth; for he bore up my drooping Spirit, ſo that I could truly ſay with the Royal Pſalmiſt (not becauſe he ſpoke it only, but alſo being

being an experimental Witneſs thereof) *The Floods have lifted up, O Lord, the Floods have lifted up their Voice: The Floods lift up their Waves. The Lord on High is mightier than the Noiſe of many Waters, yea, than the mighty Waves of the Sea*, Pſalm xciii. 3, 4. This the King wrote of his own Experience in a ſpiritual Senſe; but I may ſay without boaſting, I have witneſſed the Rage and Noiſe of mighty Waves and Waters, both natural and ſpiritual; the one, as tho' it would ſwallow up my Reputation among Men, and the other, as tho' it would ſwallow up my Perſon, in this my watery Peregrination: *But bleſſed be the Name of him that is holy and eternal, who indeed is ſtronger than the Noiſe of many Waters, or than the mighty Waves of the Sea, either inwardly or outwardly, I will through his Strength, magnify his Name, becauſe he is worthy: And may I do it for ever!* 1719.

About the 11th Day of the Fifth Month, we ſaw great Flocks of Birds, which we judged came from the *Azores*, or *Weſtern Iſlands*, near which we reckoned ourſelves to be. The 21ſt Day we ſaw, and came up with, a *French* Ship, which had been fiſhing on the Banks of *Newfoundland*, and was bound for *Havre de Grace*, in *France*, the Maſter of which came on board us, and our Captain went on board them. We exchanged ſome Rums and Sugars (of our Sea-Stores) for their *French* Wine and Cyder, and ſome of our Proviſions for ſome of their Fiſh. The Captain was a *Proteſtant*, and very courteous to us: The Regent of *France* at this Time being kind to the *Proteſtants*, ſo that they increas'd much in that Kingdom. The *Frenchman* ſeeming deſirous to know what Religion I was of, I told him, by an Interpreter, that I was one called a *Quaker*, or *Trembler*, and that our Principle was to do Good to all Men, and not to hurt any Man, according to Chriſt's Doctrine, *Not to render Evil for Evil, but to overcome Evil with Good.* When they went away and took Leave of us, they-

deſired

1719. desired me to pray for them, the which I remembred with Tenderneſs of Spirit, and having but little Wind, we kept Company for ſeveral Days; but the Wind ſpringing fair, we wiſhed them well, and went on our Way, our Veſſel outſailing moſt we met with; and a few Days after we met with a *New-England* Ship, who came out ſix Days before us from *Antigua*. We were then in the Latitude of about 50 North, and 29 ½ Degrees of Longitude from the *Lands-End* of *Great-Britain*. The 30th Day of the Fifth Month, we ſounded, and found Ground at 28 Fathom, and on the 1ſt of the Sixth Month, we ſaw the Lands-End of *England*, all our Company being in Health, and well; for which my Heart was truly thankful, to that great and infinite Being, whoſe Providence is over us poor Mortals in all Parts of the World, and who reigns over Sea and Land, and is worthy of Adoration, Worſhip, Service, and living Praiſe for ever!

Engliſh Channel. In a few Days we came into the *Engliſh* Channel, and going up the Channel there came one of the King's Yatch's, and they preſſed moſt of our Men; the beſt Hands we had they took from us, and carried them on board a Man of War, after which we came to Anchor at *Folkſtone*, where I left the Veſſel, and got a Horſe to *Dover*, and from *Dover* took Coach to *London*.

Dover. In the Coach were divers Perſons who began to talk about the *Quakers*, and ſpoke againſt their plain Way of Living and Cloathing, and ſaid, *That they did not underſtand their unfaſhionable Way of Converſation; neither was it the Way to gain Proſelytes.* Upon which I aſked them, *Whether they underſtood* Paul, *the great Apoſtle of the* Gentiles? *who ſaid*, Be ye not conformable to the World (i. e. *the Faſhions of it*) *for this great Reaſon*, The World, and the Faſhions thereof, paſſeth away; *which is a great Truth, and it is plainly ſeen how fickle and changeable the World is in its vain Faſhions and Cuſtoms, which, to follow, in all its fooliſh Cuts*

Cuts and Turns, or Changes, muſt, of Conſequence, make a Man or Woman very foppiſh and apiſh. I told them, *That our Religion was agreeable to the holy Scriptures, which, if they did not underſtand, neither could they underſtand us; for the Doctrine of Chriſt and his Apoſtles, was generally therein very plain; and the Doctrine in Chriſt's excellent Sermon on the Mount, is clear and plain to very low or mean Capacities:* So they diſcourſed no more of Religion till we came to *London*, where once more I met with my loving and aged Father, a Man fearing God, and having a Gift of the Miniſtry of the Goſpel of Chriſt, and well-beloved of his Friends and Neighbours, who, with others of my near and dear Relations and Friends, received me gladly. 1719. *London.*

After ſome Months Stay among my Relations and Friends in *London*, we ſold our Veſſel the Snow *Hope*, and bought another Ship which we called the *Trine-Hope* (*Warner Holt* Maſter) and when I had done my Buſineſs I ſailed in the ſame Ship for *Penſilvania*. We had Meetings on board the Veſſel twice a Week, in which the Almighty was pleaſed to favour us with his good Preſence. Sobriety, and the Fear of God, and Faith in his beloved Son Chriſt, was often recommended to the Youth then on board the Veſſel with us, of whom there were divers, who tranſported themſelves to *America*, in order to ſettle there. At one Meeting on board I was tenderly concerned to remind them of *Jacob*, who in his Youth, left his Country and Relations, to ſojourn in a ſtrange Land, and how in that Undertaking, he ſought the Lord, and his Bleſſing, more than any outward Thing; and that he was greatly bleſſed with many Favours from Heaven above, and alſo from the Earth beneath, and they were adviſed to take him for their Example: And many other Things were tenderly opened to them in the Love of God, and in his Fear and Counſel they were exhorted from time to time. *At Sea.*

1719. It being Winter-Time we ſailed to the Southward, and got into warm Weather, and were on our Paſſage ſeven Weeks and ſome odd Days from Land to Land, in which Time we ſaw ſeveral Veſſels, and ſpoke with one, whoſe People ſaid, they were chaſed by a *Turk*, but got from him, at which they greatly rejoiced. We apprehended it was our Ship that they ſaw over Night, for we ſaw a Sail that crowded from us as faſt as ſhe could, and it being near Night, we ſhorten'd Sail, and ſo ſhe left us; but in the Morning came up with her, and being pretty near, both they and we put out our Colours, and being both *Engliſhmen*, we ſpoke to each other, and were glad to meet with ſome of our own Nation upon the great Ocean; but our Veſſel ſailing beſt, we took our Leave of them, wiſhing them a good Voyage. We met with rough Seas and high Winds in the latter Part of our Paſſage, till we came to the Capes of *Delaware*, which we all rejoiced to ſee, and we had a pleaſant Paſſage up the Bay and River to *Philadelphia*, where I had once more a comfortable Meeting with my dear Wife and Family, which I gratefully acknowledged as a high Favour from the Hand of the Almighty.

1720. *Philadelphia.* We arrived at *Philadelphia* the 1ſt of the Second Month 1720; after which, I ſtay'd at, and about Home, for ſome Time (and I was not idle, but kept to my Buſineſs, and to Meetings) and having a Deſire to ſee my Friends in the Province of *Maryland*, at their General Meeting at *Weſt River*, I was accompanied by *Iſaac Norris* and *Thomas Maſters* (both ſober young Men.) It had been a Time of pretty much Rain, and the Waters thereby being out and high, going over a Ford of *Brandywine*, my Mare got among the Rocks (it being a very rocky Creek) ſhe fell down, and the Stream being very ſtrong, ſhe rowled upon me, and being intangled with the Stirrup, I could not eaſily clear myſelf, but I gave a ſpring from her, and ſwam to clear myſelf from her; and

and when I was clear, I got to her again, and lay'd hold of her Mane, and through the good Providence of God, got well out with the Mare on dry Land, which was a remarkable Deliverance. In three Days we got to *West River*, to the Yearly Meeting, which was large, and Friends were glad to see me, I having not been there for several Years. I was out on this Journey about two Weeks, and rode about 300 Miles; and after my coming Home, I travelled pretty much in and about the Provinces of *Pensylvania* and *New-Jersey*. 1720. *Maryland.*

In the Year 1721, *Thomas Lightfoot* and I, with *William Browne*, went to a Meeting at *Bush-River*, and going over *Susquehannah-Ferry*, the People were fiddling and dancing. When their Dance was over, I asked them (believing them to be *Protestants*) *If they thought* Luther *to be a good Man?* They replied, *Yes, there was no doubt of it. Well*, said I, *and so do I; and I will tell you what he says concerning Dancing*, "That as many Paces as the Man takes in his Dance, "so many Steps he takes towards Hell;" which spoil'd their Sport, and they went away, and we went on ours towards the Meeting; and a good Meeting it was! and we after it returned by Way of *Nottingham*, and had a Meeting there, and one at *New-Garden*, and so on to *Philadelphia*. I was from Home about a Week, and travelled in this Journey about 150 Miles, and was well satisfied therein. 1721.

In the Years 1721 and 1722, I went several Journeys, and had many large Meetings, travelling many Hundreds of Miles, of which I neglected to keep a particular Account, hardly thinking what I did worth recording; but divers of my Friends in many Parts of the World, put me upon something of this Nature, to which, at length, I gave up, and found some Benefit and Satisfaction therein, in looking back and considering the Dealings of God with me in my Youth and upwards.

1722. *Shrewſbury.* From *Philadelphia* I went to the General Meeting at *Shrewſbury*, in *Eaſt-Jerſey*, where I heard of *J. G*'s being wounded by a young Man, with a Sword, of which he died, lamenting that he did not take the Counſel of his Friends; as young Men, who ſlight the Counſel of thoſe that wiſh them well, commonly do, either ſooner or later, if the Day of their Viſitation be not over. Some few Days after this Meeting at *Shrewſbury*, I viſited Friends on *Long-Iſland*, and returned Home again, having travelled about 300 Miles. In my Stay at, and about Home, I wrote ſomething concerning *Perfection*, in Anſwer to a nameleſs Author; as alſo ſomething concerning *Predeſtination*, or *Election* and *Reprobation*.

Penſylvania. In the Year 1722, I went back in the Woods to *Buckingham*, the *Great Swamp*, *Perkiomy*, *Manahatawny*, and *Oley*, where I had Meetings, travelling over great Mountains, from which we could ſee many Miles. I travelled in this Journey about 150 Miles, and returned Home in about two Weeks; and after ſtaying ſome Time at Home, and viſiting neighbouring Meetings, I went to the Yearly Meeting of Friends on *Long-Iſland*, which Meeting was very large, many People (not of our Perſuaſion) being there, and were very ſober. Many Things were opened in the Love of Chriſt, and his great Love was declared to that great Congregation. The Parable concerning the *Prodigal Son*, came before me to ſpeak of to the People in a very moving Manner, and ſtrongly to invite the Youth to lay hold of the Love of the Father in his Son, to poor Souls: And indeed it is a wonderful Parable, ſetting forth the infinite Love of the great Lord of all to his poor Creatures. Many were affected and reached to at this Meeting, and the Almighty was praiſed and glorified, who alone is worthy.

From thence I went and had a Meeting at *New-York*, and then ſet forward to *Woodbridge*, where we had a comfortable Meeting; *Naaman*, the *Aſſyrian*, being

being much the Subject of that Day's Work: And 1722.
that one Thing loved and esteemed more than Christ, what ever it be, is to be avoided, and the People warned to be careful to cleave close to the God of *Israel* (spiritual *Israel*) and to give up all which is contrary to his Nature, and to take up Christ's Cross, and follow him: For it is those who follow him in the Regeneration, that are to be Heirs of his Kingdom.

In this Year also I was at the Burial of our Friend *Jonathan Dickinson*, at which we had a very large Meeting, he was a Man generally well-beloved by his Friends and Neighbours. In this Meeting a Passage (he had often told me in his Health) was brought to my Remembrance, I think, worthy to be recorded to the End of Time, which is as follows: "It happened at *Port-Royal*, in *Jamaica*, that two young "Men were at Dinner with *Jonathan*, and divers "other People of Account in the World, and they "were speaking about Earthquakes (there having "been one in that Place formerly, which was very "dreadful, having destroyed many Houses and Families:) These two young Men argued that "Earthquakes, and all other Things came by Nature, and denied a supernatural Power, or Deity; "insomuch that divers, surprized at such wicked "Discourse, and being ashamed of their Company, "left it; and at the same Time the Earth shook, and "trembled exceedingly, as tho' astonished at such "Treason against its Sovereign and Creator, whose "Footstool it is: And when the Earth thus moved, "the Company which remained were so astonished, "that some run one Way, and some another, but "these two atheistical young Men stay'd in the Room, "and *Jonathan* with them, he believing that the "Providence of Almighty God could preserve him "there, if he pleased, and if not, that it was in vain "to fly; but the Hand of God smote these two "young Men, so that they fell down; and, as

1723. "*Jonathan* told me, he lay'd one on a Bed, and the "other on a Couch, and they never ſpoke more, "but died ſoon after." This was the amazing End of theſe young Men: A dreadful Example to all Atheiſts, and diſſolute and wicked Livers. *Oh! That young People might be warned, that the Hand of God might be upon them for Good, and that they would tenderly be concerned for their Salvation.*

On the 30th of the Fourth Month 1723, my tenth Child, named *Thomas*, died about Midnight (having before buried nine.) It was ſome Exerciſe to me thus to bury my Children one after another; but this did a little mitigate my Sorrow, that I knew, that could I have all Things relating to them according to my Deſire; could I ſee them grow up to be ſober Men and Women, well married, have a Competency in the World, *&c.* yet it was ſafer and better for them, and they more out of Danger, being taken away in their Infancy and Innocency; and I fervently begged of the Almighty, that he would be pleaſed to take them away while innocent, rather than that they ſhould live to be vicious or unrighteous Men and Women, and to bring Scandal on the holy Name of Chriſt, and upon our Chriſtian Profeſſion; which Conſideration did mightily tend to ſettle and quiet my Mind in my ſorrowful Exerciſe. *The Great Lord of all ſanctify the Sorrows and Afflictions of his People and Children, and grant them the Fulfilling of that bleſſed Portion of holy Scripture, that all Things ſhall work together for the Good of them that love and fear God: Even ſo be it, ſaith my Soul!*

Removes to *Frankfort.* In the Sixth Month of this Year I removed from the City into the Country, to a ſmall Plantation I had at *Frankfort*, in order to be more retired, and for Health's Sake, *&c.* finding ſome declining in my bodily Strength, which I take to be very much owing to the ſevere Colds and Hardſhips I have ſuſtained in my long and hard Travels, more eſpecially in the Wilder-

neſs

neſs of *America*; for without Vanity I may ſay, that I always lov'd Temperance, and have been ſometimes zealouſly concerned to preach againſt Intemperance; and tho' I cannot now take ſo long Journeys as I have formerly, my Spirit earneſtly travels for the Welfare of *Sion*, and the Peace and Proſperity of all thoſe who love, fear, and ſerve God, and believe in his Son. 1723.

On the Sixth Day of the Eighth Month, it pleaſed God to give me another Son, whom I named *George*, after my Father, Brother, Nephew, and King; and tho' this Name is now a great Name among Men, I conſider'd that no Name can preſerve Life, ſo I gave him up to the Will of him who gave him to me, and deſire, if I have no Name thro' Children to Poſterity, I may have a Name in the Lamb's Book of Life, which I have ever eſteem'd far above a Name amongſt Men.

After my Removal to this Place I was not idle, but viſited neighbouring Meetings, and in the Eighth Month I went to *Shrewſbury* General Meeting, where there were many Hundreds of People, and the Truth declared had good Impreſſion upon the Minds of many; ſome after Meeting, who were not of our Society, acknowledged to the Truth, and that they were glad they were there. In this Meeting I was concerned for the Welfare of Mankind, and the Exaltation of the holy Name of the Almighty, to declare the univerſal Love of God to Man, from ſeveral Texts of holy Scripture, as that Paſſage concerning *Jacob* and *Eſau*, and *Peter* and *Cornelius*, and ſomething concerning the Objection made againſt us, the People called *Quakers*, that we do not acknowledge the holy Scriptures to be *the Word of God*; for tho' we believe that the Scriptures came by divine Inſpiration, yet we are clearly convinc'd by their Teſtimony, and by the Spirit of Truth in our Hearts, that Chriſt is *the eternal Word of God*, by whom all Things were made and created, and do ſtill exiſt. *Shrewſbury.*

1723. From *Shrewſbury*, with divers other Friends, I rode to *Croſwicks*, where on the Fifth Day, we had a very comfortable Meeting, in which the ancient Love and Goodneſs of our heavenly Father was with us, to the tendering our Hearts into Tears of Joy, ſome of us being likewiſe affected, in Remembrance of the Goodneſs of the Almighty to us, in the Meeting we had in this Place under the Trees about twenty-five Years ſince. The great Subject of Faith and Works was ſpoken to; as, that the *Romans* ſeem'd to lay too much Streſs on Works, and the *Lutherans*, *Calviniſts*, and others, too little: But our Principle led us to join both together; the Almighty having joined them together, none ought to ſeparate them. This Subject of Faith and Works having been much in Debate amongſt profeſſed Chriſtians, it is on my Mind here to mention a few Things deduced from the beſt Authority:

Croſwicks.

The *Firſt* is, *Without Faith, it is impoſſible to pleaſe God*, Heb. xi. 6.

Second, *Faith is the Gift of God.*

Third, *Faith works by Love.*

Fourth, *Faith is the Evidence of Things not ſeen, and the Subſtance of Things hoped for.*

Fifth, *Faith without Works is dead.*

Sixth, *The Juſt live by Faith.*

Seventh, *You believe* (or have Faith) *in God, believe alſo in me*, John xiv. 1.

And the Author to the *Hebrews* ſpeaks excellently concerning the Power of Faith, and the mighty Wonders wrought by it. *Note*, this living, ſaving, true, and divine Faith, muſt be in the Heart, thro', and in Chriſt Jeſus the Son of the living God, who is, and always will be, the Author and Finiſher of it in every true Believer.

After I came from *Shrewſbury*, I viſited divers neighbouring Meetings, and ſome in *Cheſter* County, where I had Meetings for nine Days ſucceſſively, ſome

Cheſter County.

of

of which were very large (particularly at *Providence* and *Goſhen)* in which I was opened to exhort them to keep to that plain, honeſt Way of Life and Converſation, which our Fathers and Elders were found in, and to remind them of the Sufferings they endur'd for their Teſtimony to the bleſſed Truth, in the firſt breaking forth thereof in the laſt Age; and I was concern'd to ſhow them, that the Almighty, who had bleſſed us with plenty of temporal Bleſſings, would continue the ſame to us, if we were careful to live in his Fear; but that otherwiſe, we might expect his Judgments for Diſobedience, 1723.

And after my Return I continued about Home for ſome Time, it being Winter Seaſon, and bad Travelling, and I not ſo capable of travelling as formerly: But I had great Peace and Tranquility of Mind, in that I had freely given up my youthful Days to ſerve my Creator, and the ſame Love and Zeal was yet freſh and warm in my Heart, for the Glory of his great Name; and I ſtill have a full Reſolution, through his Strength and Grace, to ſerve him, the great Lord of all, all my Days, according to the Light and Strength given to me.

Our Yearly Meeting at *Philadelphia* this Year was large, in which our Friend *Benjamin Kid*, from *England*, being with us, had good Service. I cannot forget a Concern which was upon me at this Meeting, that the univerſal Love of God, through Chriſt, might prevail amongſt Mankind, and to preſs Friends to manifeſt to all People the Influence thereof, by their exemplary Lives and Converſations.

In the Second Month 1724, I went into *New-Jerſey* as far as *Shrewſbury*, where, on a Firſt Day, we had a large Meeting, to general Satisfaction; and the next Day we had another, wherein the Love and Goodwill of God, thro' Chriſt, was opened freely to the People, and our Duty to forgive one another was largely treated of; and it was plainly ſhewn, that without 1724. *Shrewſbury.*

1724. out forgiving others, we could not be forgiven of God, as Christ saith, *If ye forgive Men their Trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you: But if ye forgive not Men their Trespasses, neither will your heavenly Father forgive your Trespasses,* Matth. iv. 14, 15, *&c.* and much more to the same Effect on that Subject; as also Christ's Answer to *Peter*, who asked, *How oft a Man should forgive his Brother if he trespassed against him?* Peter *says, till seven Times?* Our Lord Jesus answers, *I say not unto thee, until seven Times, but until seventy Times seven*, Matth. xviii. 22. And again Christ says, *If thy Brother trespass against thee seven Times in a Day, and seven Times in a Day turn again unto thee, saying, I repent, thou shalt forgive him*, Luke xvii. 4. Which hard-hearted People think a great Hardship, but Christ's Cross must be taken up, and born daily, if we will be his Disciples and Followers in Deed, and in Truth, as well as in Profession.

Menes-quan. After we had reconciled some Differences at *Shrewsbury*, we went to a Place called *Menesquan*, and had a good, open Meeting, and most of the People of that Place were there. It was a good Time, and I hope the Opportunity will not soon be forgotten by divers that were there. From this Place we travelled to *Croswicks.* *Croswicks*, and had a good Meeting. After Meeting, a Friend told me that some would say, *I spoke by Information, because I had opened some Matters which were exactly to the State and Condition of some there:* But I knew nothing of their State and Condition, otherwise than as it was then immediately opened in my Mind; neither had I been told any Thing concerning them directly or indirectly: And from thence we travelled *Burlington.* to *Burlington*, where the Monthly-meeting of our Friends had desired, that I would be assistant to help to end a Difference which had happened through Mistake, and continued for seven Years (since the first Occasion was given) and thro' divine Assistance, our Hearts

Hearts beihg filled with the Love of Chriſt, we ſo prevailed upon the differing Perſons, that they gave each other Satisfaction, with Hopes that they ſhould live in Love for the future; and Friends of the Place greatly rejoiced at the End of that Difference. As I went along this Town, ſome Friends told me of a religious People ſome few Miles diſtant, whom they deſired I would have a Meeting with. I deſired them to ſee if it would granted, and let me know; which was done, and we had a Meeting, and were kindly received, and the divine Nature of the Goſpel of Chriſt was freely opened to them, and in great Love we parted from one another. I travelled in this Journey about two Hundred Miles; and when I came Home, my dear Wife and Family gladly received me with Hearts full of Love: And this Teſtimony I think proper, for ſeveral ſolid Reaſons, to leave behind me of my virtuous and loving Wife, That ſince we were married, ſhe never hindred me in that Service my great Maſter called me unto, in all the Time of our living together: We always parted, for the Sake of the Goſpel of Chriſt, in pure Love, and in the ſame Love we always met again. 1724.

Soon after this Time I met with ſeveral great Loſſes by Sea and Land, and myſelf and my little Daughter were dangerouſly ſick, ſo that our Recovery ſeem'd doubtful; yet thro' the Mercy of God, we both recovered, for which I praiſe his Name.

After ſome Stay at Home, I was again moved in the Love of Chriſt, to viſit the General Meetings of *Duck-Creek* and *Salem*. At *Duck-Creek* we had a large and ſatisfactory Meeting. From *Duck-Creek* I appointed a Meeting at *George's-Creek*, which was a good Meeting. The next Morning we went over to *Elſinburgh*, and ſo on to *Cohanſie*, where I met with two of my Fellow-labourers in the Work of Chriſt, *Thomas Lightfoot* and *Benjamin Kid*. We had a Meeting together at *Cohanſie*, in which the People were exhorted *Duck-Creek.* *George's Creek.* *Cohanſie.*

to

1724. to Sobriety and juſt Dealing. The contrary of both is too obvious at ſuch Times as Fairs; there being divers of the Fair People there as well as others, the Nature of Chriſt's Work in the Heart, was ſomewhat ſpoke to, but not ſo open a Meeting as ſome others, the People thereaway being too ſlack and dull as to Religion. Next Day we had a Meeting at *Alloways-Creek*, where we all three had ſome pretty cloſe Work; and from thence we went to the General Meeting at *Salem*, which was larger than common, on account of the ſaid Friend (*Benjamin Kid*'s) being there; who, in the Love of Chriſt came from *England*, to viſit the Churches in this Part of the World. There were ſo many Friends and others here at this Time, that ſome Houſes were ſo filled, that there was not Room for all that came to lodge there. After this Meeting I return'd Home, and in a few Days went into *Cheſter-County*, and travelled above 100 Miles; and when I came Home I underſtood, that ſome for Want of a true Senſe of the Work of Chriſt, had been cenſuring me for my Travelling and hard Labour in the Work of the Miniſtry of the Goſpel of Chriſt; tho', by the ſame Rule of judging, the Apoſtles of Chriſt, and our ancient Friends, who travelled much, cannot eſcape their Cenſure; for in all my Travels, I have had an eſpecial Regard to the Unity of the Brethren, and never knowingly went abroad without it: *But let this Caution be recorded for the Inſtruction of all ſuch forward Judges; Let them be careful of judging Chriſt's Servants, leſt their Words become their Burden:* Judge not, that ye be not judged (*ſaith our great Lord*) for with what Judgment ye judge, ye ſhall be judged.

Alloways Creek.

Salem.

Frankfort.

Soon after my Return from *Cheſter-County*, I was at a Marriage at *Abington*, which was one of the moſt ſolemn I have been at; and on the 15th of the Third Month, at the Youth's Meeting at *German-town*, to my great Satisfaction; and on the 23d of the ſame Month, I went to the General-meeting of Miniſters and

Abington.

German-town.

and Elders at *Burlington*; at which Meeting, ſeveral Things relating to the Goſpel-miniſtry were declared; as its being a free, a clear, and a powerful Miniſtry, reaching to the Conſcience, and convincing of the Danger of continuing in Sin: And divine Charity was much recommended, without which, *All Miniſtry is but as ſounding Braſs*, &c. From this Meeting I went with *Walter Herbert*, into *Bucks-County*, and at *Neſhaminy* we had an open, tender Meeting. From thence I went to *Buckingham*, and was at a Marriage of a Son and Daughter in-law of *Thomas Canby*'s. The Meeting was large, and Friends well ſatisfied; and it was obſervable, tho' I was very hoarſe, thro' a Cold I had taken, and could hardly ſpeak in common Converſation, yet it was much taken away in my Miniſtry, ſo that I was carried thro' the Service to our Admiration, for which I was truly thankful. After this Meeting I returned Home with true Satisfaction, ſuch as is much more valuable than Silver and Gold, two mighty Idols in the World. 1724. *Burlington.* *Buckingham.*

After a little Stay at Home I went on a Firſt Day to *North-Wales* or *Gwinneed*, where was a pretty large Meeting, many young People being there, to whom I was concern'd to ſhew, that Chriſt is the Way by which we muſt come into the true Church, thro' Regeneration, and that all who invent other Ways are Thieves and Robbers. I rode twenty-five Miles that Day, and the next Day came to *Frankfort*, and was at the Burial of an ancient Friend, *Joan Orpwood*, at which our Friend *John Salkeld* was, with whom I was the next Day at *Philadelphia*, at our Third-Day Meeting, which was a good Meeting. *Frankfort.* *North-Wales.*

On the 4th Day of the Fourth Month, intending ſoon to take a Journey to *Long-Iſland*, I thought it a proper Time to alter my Will, as I had kept one by me for divers Years before, conſidering the Uncertainty of Life. On the 5th of the Fourth Month I went to *Merion* to viſit an ancient Friend, *John Roberts*, who *Merion.*

1724. who was sick near unto Death, where I again met with *John Salkeld* The Friend expressed his Satisfaction in this Visit, and we had a Reward of Peace in the Exercise of that Christian Duty of Visiting the Sick, which is recommended by the Apostle to the primitive Churches of Christ. After we had been some Time with our said sick Friend, we went to the Meeting which had been appointed for us several Days before, and was large and satisfactory; for which favourable Visitation we blessed the great Name of the Almighty, and parted tenderly in Christian Love and Good-will. The Friend we went to visit died the next Day. He was a Helper of the Poor, and a Maker of Peace in the Neighbourhood: Of such, Christ said, *Blessed are the Peace-makers, for they shall be called the Children of God.*

On the 10th of the Fourth Month 1724, I had a Concern to write the following Epistle to Friends in the Island of *Barbadoes.*

Frankfort, the 10th of the 4th Month 1724.

Dear Friends,

An Epistle to Friends in *Barbadoes.*

‘IN the tender Love of God, our heavenly Father, and of our Saviour Jesus Christ, do I, your Brother, at this Time greet you, and wish you Health and Salvation. Understanding by a concerned Friend, that of late several of our Friends are taken away from you by Death, a Concern came on my Mind to put you in Remembrance of your latter End, and of the Cause of Christ; and also, of the Prosperity of his blessed Light and Truth in your (in that Respect, poor, tho' in some others, rich and luxurious) Island: The Posterity of many that have been taken away there, as well as in divers other Places, having gone astray; and that it may not be so with those who are left behind, let a weighty Concern come upon you. O dear Friends! let your Practices

‘ Practices and Expreſſions, manifeſt to the riſing Ge- 1724.
‘ neration, that the Welfare of their Souls, more than
‘ of their Bodies, is at Heart with you; and do not
‘ indulge them in that which you in yourſelves were
‘ convinc'd to be of an evil Tendency, when your
‘ Hearts were firſt reached by the Power of Truth.
‘ How many Youths have been loſt, thro' the Looſe-
‘ neſs of the Example of their Elders, and thro' an
‘ undue Indulgence of them in Vanity, Folly, Pride,
‘ and Idleneſs! Woful Experience doth but too much
‘ declare that they are many: O they are many in-
‘ deed, who have been loſt by ſo doing! Wherefore
‘ dear Friends, clear yourſelves of your Children;
‘ and, if they will obſtinately go aſtray, faithfully
‘ bear your Teſtimony againſt them, in Life, Doc-
‘ trine, or Expreſſions and Converſation, which will
‘ witneſs for you when you are dead and gone, and
‘ your Heads laid in the ſilent Grave. Thus will
‘ your Youth, thro' the Bleſſing of God, and your
‘ Endeavours, come up in your Places, or at leaſt
‘ you will be clear, and their Blood will be upon their
‘ own Heads. A pure ſtrict Watch is required of
‘ you in Converſation, in all thoſe Relations: *Firſt*,
‘ That God may be glorify'd. *Secondly*, That your
‘ Children may be exampled. *Thirdly*, That your
‘ Neighbours may be edify'd, or built up in pure Re-
‘ ligion: And *Fourthly*, That you may die in Peace
‘ with him that created you, and died for you; re-
‘ membring the bleſſed Doctrine of Chriſt Jeſus, *Let*
‘ *your Light ſo ſhine before Men, that others, ſeeing your*
‘ *good Works, may glorify your Father which is in Hea-*
‘ *ven.* And again; *You are as a City ſet on a Hill,*
‘ *which cannot be hid.* And as you thus train up your
‘ Children in the Way which they ſhould go, when
‘ they are young, you may have Reaſon to hope they
‘ will not depart from it when they are old; for ma-
‘ ny have been convinced of the Truth, as it is in
‘ Jeſus Chriſt, thro' the good Converſation of his
Followers.

1724. ‘ Followers. And how can we expect to die well, if we
‘ do not live well? Or can we expect the Anſwer of
‘ *Well done*, if we are not in the Practice of doing well?

‘ And I do deſire and earneſtly exhort Friends to
‘ read the holy Scriptures, and wait to feel the Pow-
‘ er from which they ſprung, thro' the holy Writers,
‘ and alſo to teach them to their Children. And,
‘ dear Friends, let me prevail with you in the Love
‘ of God and his dear Son, to keep cloſe to your
‘ Meetings for the Worſhip of Almighty God, and
‘ for the well-ordering of your Society; and do it in
‘ the meek Spirit, for that is of great Price with the
‘ Lord; and when in your Meetings, get into a reli-
‘ gious Exerciſe, and lively Concern for God's Glory,
‘ and your Souls Peace and Proſperity. I pray the
‘ holy Lord of Sabbaoth, to open your Hearts to
‘ him in the Reading of this Epiſtle, as mine is open
‘ to you, my beloved Friends, that you and I may be
‘ edified (tho' outwardly ſeparated) as we were
‘ when together; and if we ſhould never meet more
‘ in this World, that we may meet in the Kingdom
‘ of God, where we may never part more. *Amen.*
‘ *Hallelujah*, ſaith my Soul!

‘ I deſire this may be copied and read at the Cloſe
‘ of one of each of your particular Meetings, and, if
‘ it could be readily, in every Family of Friends; to
‘ all whom is my very dear Love in Jeſus Chriſt,
‘ whoſe Servant I am, and hope to be to the End,
‘ and I am an entire Lover of Souls, and a Well-
‘ wiſher of *Sion*'s Proſperity.'

T. CHALKLEY.

On the 11th of the Fourth Month I left Home on a Journey to *Long-Iſland*, in order to viſit Friends Meetings, and alſo to negotiate ſome Buſineſs I had there; *Burlington.* the firſt Meeting I had was at *Burlington*, where I had occaſion to adviſe them to keep in Remembrance of

of that ancient Love which first united our Society together, and in which, in Times of cruel Persecution, some freely offer'd to suffer the Imprisonment of their Bodies to obtain the Liberty of their Friends in Confinement. From thence we travelled to *Amboy*, and so over to *Staten-Island*. The Day being very hot, and the Evening cold, I got a severe Cold, which I did not get clear of for about two Weeks, notwithstanding which, I went to Meetings, tho' ill in Body. The first Meeting I had on *Long-Island*, was at *Flushing*, on a first Day: A comfortable Meeting it was! in which was closely pressed, the Taking up the Cross of Christ, by all who desire to be his Disciples, and that without it we could not be true Christians. From *Flushing* we went to *Musketto-Cove*, and had a Meeting there on Third Day, which was large, and to general Satisfaction, and some were there that were newly convinced. I seeing the Openness of the Meeting, advised Friends to build a Meeting-house there, which they approved of. On fourth Day we had a Meeting at *Westbury*, and on fifth Day at *Cowneck*. From *Cowneck* I went to the South-side of the Island, and had a Meeting at Captain *Hicks*'s. The Neighbours, who were not of our Society, came generally to this Meeting, and they were pressingly exhorted to come to Christ, and the Way opened unto them. It was a good Time, and I thought a Time of Love to us all; tho' before the Meeting I was exceedingly shut up in myself, so that the Meeting was very beneficial to me, among the rest, to see how the Lord could work by his Power, and unlock the Soul, as in a Moment, as he did for my poor Soul at Times. O may I, with Christ's Followers and Ministers, ever depend upon him, is my Petition! From *Rockway* (for so is the Place called), we went to *Westbury*, and had a very large Meeting on a first Day; and, as I was informed, some were convinced there that Day. From hence I went

1724.

Amboy.

Flushing.

Musketto-Cove.

Westbury.
Cowneck.

Rockway.

1724. to a Place called *Foſter*'s Meadows, where we had a large Meeting in one *Dueſbury*'s Barn. After this I went over to the Main Land, and had a Meeting at a Place called *Weſtcheſter*. From thence we went to *Fluſhing*, and had a large Meeting on a fifth Day of the Week, in which the right Training up of Children, and careful Education of Youth, was zealouſly recommended. From *Fluſhing* I went to *Huntington*, where ſome were lately convinced of the Principle of Truth as it is in Chriſt Jeſus, ſome of whom were excommunicated by the *Preſbyterians*, with whom they had formerly join'd. We had a pretty large Meeting in a Friend's Barn, where one Prieſt *Prime* oppoſed me, as he alſo had my Friend *Benjamin Kid* ſome Time before, of which, by Letter, I gave an Account to my dear Friends *Thomas Lightfoot* and *Benjamin Kid*, deſiring them (in their Return from *New-England*) to have an Evening Meeting there. The Grounds of this Prieſt's Cavilling, or Diſpute, was that I had declared, That it is the Light of Chriſt, or his Spirit, which convinceth the World of Sin, and not a natural Light, or the Light of a natural Conſcience; from whence he took Occaſion to charge me with denying a natural Conſcience, the Falſhood of which I charg'd upon him before the Auditory, and deſired him, if he had any Thing on his Mind, to write it to me, to which I promis'd to return him an Anſwer.

Foſter's Meadows.
Weſtcheſter.
Fluſhing.
Huntington.

From *Huntington* I went to the General Meeting of Friends held at *Newtown*, which was ſo large that the Meeting-houſe could not contain the People, and the Weather being extreme hot, the People without Doors were ſome of them uneaſy, and went to and fro; but thoſe that were in the Houſe, and ſo near as they could hear, were very attentive, and as far as I could learn, generally ſatisfied. Our next Meeting was at *New-York*, which was the quieteſt Meeting I ever had there; and thoſe few Friends at *New-York*, and ſome that were there from *Long-Iſland*, parted with us in the Love

Newtown.
New-York.

Love of Chriſt, and in the Fellowſhip of his bleſſed Goſpel; and ſo I travelled homewards, having good Satisfaction in viſiting my Friends; and when I came Home, I found my dear Wife and Children in Health, for which I bleſs God. 1724. *Frankfort.*

After this Journey I kept to Meetings at and about Home as uſual, and was at the Fifth-Day-Meeting in *Philadelphia*, when *Samuel Preſton* was married to *Margaret Langdale* (the Widow of my dear Friend and Fellow-traveller *Joſiah Langdale*:) The Meeting was large, and the Parable of the Virgins, and the Bridegroom's Coming at Midnight, was opened, with an Exhortation to the People to be ready againſt that Hour, and that they ſhould take Care to have the holy Oil of divine Grace in their Hearts. *Philadelphia.*

After this Meeting I had ſome Affairs which called me into *Cheſter-County*, and on the Road my Horſe gave a ſudden and violent Start out of the Path, and threw me down, and before I could get up again, he ſtruck my Face, and on my right Eye with his Foot, being newly ſhod, which ſtunn'd me for the preſent; but as ſoon as I opened that Eye which was unhurt, I perceiv'd that I lay on my Back, under my Horſe's Belly, with my Head between his fore Feet. He ſtood ſtill, and I got on my Hands and Knees, the Blood ſtreaming out of my Noſe and right Eye, and while I was bleeding, a Man and Woman came by, and ſtay'd till I had done Bleeding, and ſaw me mounted on my Horſe again. I went forward, being about two Miles from the Houſe I intended to go to, and after riding about a Mile, I met with a Friend that knew me, and was ſurpriſed to ſee me ſo bloody, and went with me to *Randal Mayling*'s, (a faithful, honeſt Friend, who was upwards of eighty Years of Age, and had ſuffered much for his Profeſſion of the Truth in his younger Years) where ſeveral tender-hearted, motherly Women dreſſed my wounded Eye. I was truly thankful to the Lord for his Providence towards me in this Deliverance, among many others, which he *Cheſter. County.*

1724. in his Goodneſs hath vouchſafed to me. I ſtay'd at this Friend's Houſe three Nights, and mended apace, and the Friend accompanied me to my Houſe at *Frankfort*, where my loving Wife, with ſome Surprize, received me very affectionately; and thro' her Care and continual Application, I recovered, that I could ſee pretty well with Spectacles, which I was obliged to uſe for ſome Months. *Such Accidents plainly ſhew us the Neceſſity of preparing for ſudden Death, as we know not when, or how, we may go off the Stage of this Life.*

On the 25th of the Fifth Month, I received a Letter from a Perſon in the County of *Burlington*, relating to *Water-Baptiſm*, to which I made Anſwer as follows:

'THY Lines I received laſt Night, in the Peruſing of which, there was a Chriſtian Love in my Heart towards thee, tho' unknown by Face, and I have much Freedom of Mind to anſwer thine, according to thy Requeſt, and my ſmall Ability. *Firſt* then, We are near in Sentiments to each other in the grand Chriſtian Principle of ſaving Religion, which is the Work of the holy Spirit of Chriſt upon the Soul, for that is the *Baptiſm* which is Chriſt's, and is truly ſaving, and abſolutely neceſſary to Salvation; Chriſt's Baptiſm being but one, which is with the holy Ghoſt, and with ſpiritual Fire or Water; *John*'s being the Element, or Figure; and CHRIST's being the Spirit, Power, and Divine Subſtance, and is to be with the Church of Chriſt, and with his true Miniſters to the End of the World. *Secondly*, In Anſwer to thy *Query*, *Was Water-Baptiſm* (that is, the Element) *not commanded by Chriſt himſelf, in* Matth. xxviii. 19? I anſwer, I believe not. My Reaſon is this, becauſe the holy Ghoſt, or Spirit, is mentioned in the Text, or that Command, in expreſs Words, and Water is not; and therefore we omit going into outward Water,

'and

'and for other Reasons as followeth. *Thirdly*, That 1724.
'Water-Baptism, which was *John*'s, was practised by
'the Apostles, is true; but it was not practised by
'Christ, who, no doubt, would have done it if it
'had been absolutely necessary; for he disdained not
'to wash his Disciples Feet, a much more de-
'spicable Office than that of the Baptismal Cere-
'mony; So because Christ did not himself practice
'it, nor, as we conceive, commanded us to go into
'material Water, we therefore forbear it. *Fourthly*,
'That the Apostles did baptize with Water, we deny
'not; and that they were circumcised, and did cir-
'cumcise, is also undeniable. Now, must we circum-
'cise because the Apostles did, and were themselves
'circumcised? Consider that carefully, and I hope
'that will give thee some Sight or Light into, or
'concerning the Dispensation of Water-Baptism,
'which was *John*'s Baptism, and was glorious in its
'Day and Dispensation, in pointing at Christ's Bap-
'tism, until it came, which was the Substance, and
'was with spiritual Fire, and spiritual Water, and
'will continue for ever. To Christ, and his Bap-
'tism, I heartily direct thee for further Instruction,
'*in whom* is Light, and that Light is the Life of
'Men, or *Life, and that Life the Light of Men.*

'And further, I would write a little of my own
'Thoughts concerning Water-Baptism, and on
'some Texts of Scripture, being Christ's own Words,
'*viz. He that believeth, and is baptized, shall be*
'*saved, and he that believeth not, shall be damned*, or
'condemned, *Mark* xvi. 16. Now this must needs
'be understood of the Spirit's Baptism; for it would
'be absurd to say, or believe, that all who are bap-
'tized with the Element of Water, are saved, or all
'who are not baptized with Water, are damn'd;
'therefore it is the Spirit's Baptism, that all profession
'Christianity ought to come unto to witness Salva-
'tion. Again, Christ says, *Except a Man be born of*

1724. ‘ *Water, and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the*
‘ *Kingdom of God*, or of Heaven, *Matt.* iii. 5. This
‘ divers will have to be a Mixture of the Element
‘ Water, and of the Spirit; but Chriſt ſays, *It is the*
‘ *Spirit that quickeneth, the Fleſh profiteth nothing: The*
‘ *Words that I ſpeak unto you, they are Spirit, and they*
‘ *are Life*, John vi. 63. *And that which is born of*
‘ *the Fleſh, is Fleſh, and that which is born of the Spirit,*
‘ *is Spirit*, John iii. 6. According to which Doc-
‘ trine, I have Faith to believe, that outward,
‘ fleſhly, or elementary Water-Baptiſm, profits little
‘ or nothing to the Soul. Again, Why ſhould the
‘ Water in that Place be underſtood of the Element,
‘ any more than the Fire in the other, *viz. To be bap-*
‘ *tized with the holy Ghoſt, and with Fire?* Since Chriſt
‘ ſaid, *My Words they are Spirit and Life.* Remem-
‘ ber the Well of Water that ſprings up to eternal
‘ Life in the Believers: Remember the Water
‘ that Chriſt gave, whoſoever drank of it was never
‘ to thirſt more. This is all ſpiritual, which the
‘ carnal Mind cannot comprehend or enjoy, but is
‘ witneſſed by the ſpiritual Man. And further, if we
‘ conſider what Confuſion there is in the World about
‘ this Water-Baptiſm, it may well put a tender-ſeek-
‘ ing Soul upon further Search into the Nature of
‘ holy, ſaving Baptiſm. The *Papiſts* have one Way;
‘ the *Lutherans* and *Calviniſts* another; the *Baptiſts*,
‘ they have another; and all differ ſo widely, that,
‘ generally ſpeaking, they will not worſhip together;
‘ neither are they ever like to be reconciled, except
‘ they come to the holy Spirit and divine Power of
‘ Jeſus, the good Saviour and precious Guide of
‘ Souls. That Saying of his hath often been a Com-
‘ fort to me in deep Exerciſes and Diſtreſſes of Mind,
‘ when he ſaid to his Diſciples, *It is expedient for you*
‘ *that I go away; for if I go not away, the Comforter*
‘ *will not come; but if I go away, I will pray to the*
‘ *Father, and he will ſend the Comforter, the Spirit of*
‘ *Truth, in my Name, and when he his come, he ſhall*
‘ *lead*

'lead you, and guide you into all Truth; he shall take of 1724.
'mine, and give it unto you, and shall bring all Things
'to your Remembrance, that I have spoken unto you.
'And that he was to convince the World of Sin;
'and that he shall abide with you for ever. May
'the precious Gift of the Spirit be given to thee, and
'to all true Seekers of God, his Christ and Kingdom,
'is my real Desire, and humble Peayer to the most
'High. [*See the four Evangelists for the Promise,*
'*they not wording it alike.*]

'Having answered the most of thy Letter, I
'would add a few Lines more, *viz.* I have known
'some who could not be satisfied with Words about
'this Point of Baptism with Water, until Christ had
'by his Spirit given them Satisfaction in themselves;
'and as thou comes more and more into close Com-
'munion with his Grace and Spirit in thy own Soul,
'I hope thou also wilt have better Satisfaction than
'that of Words only. I have known some of the
'People called *Baptists*, who have been convinced
'of the Truth, according to our Way and Principle,
'to whom all the Writing, and Disputing, and
'Reading, and Preaching, about this Point, could
'never give ample Satisfaction, until they had it in-
'wardly and immediately from Christ, manifested to
'them by his holy Spirit in their Hearts, as aforesaid.
'Tho' I would not be understood to be against satis-
'fying one another as much as lieth in our Power,
'and as we find Openness in the Love of God and
'Christ. And further, I never understood that any
'of our Society were absolutely against such prac-
'tising of it, who could see no further, or did really
'think in their Conscience it was their Duty so to do:
'But we believe, that we see beyond the Figure or
'Shadow, and are come to the Substance, for the
'Reasons mentioned, and many more which might
'be given. Several Treatises have been written upon
'this Subject, one of which is very full (before we

1724. ‘ were a People) by *William Dell*, a wise and learned
‘ Man, and one who had a large Sense of the Power
‘ of God: And among us *Barclay*'s Apology, and a
‘ Treatise by *John Gratton*, who was a *Baptist*
‘ Preacher, and one by *Joseph Pike:* And also here is
‘ a little Book of *Thomas Upsher*'s (a *Baptist* Peacher
‘ before he came to join with us) which I send thee,
‘ with whom I was well acquainted, as also with
‘ those Men who subscribed it. If thou applies thy-
‘ self to *Richard Smith*, of *Burlington*, he is as likely
‘ as any I know to help thee to those Books, all
‘ which are larger on the Subject, and have given Sa-
‘ tisfaction to Thousands about it; tho' some, as I have
‘ said, could never be satisfied with Words. In read-
‘ ing the latter Part of thy Letter, I was tenderly af-
‘ fected, and my Prayers to the Almighty were, that
‘ he would please to direct thee by his Power and
‘ Spirit, and the Grace of his dear Son, who hath
‘ said, *He that cometh unto me, I will in no wise cast*
‘ *off*. Now, tender Friend, Christ is the true Light,
‘ that lighteth every Man that cometh into the
‘ World, by which Light thou must walk to the
‘ Kingdom and City of God. He is the Door into
‘ the true Sheepfold: He is the Truth, in whom
‘ thou must believe: He is the divine Life and Light
‘ of the Soul: He is the true Christian's All in all:
‘ *And, as the Kingdom is within* (as said Christ) *so the*
‘ *King is also within*, and without also. He is God
‘ Omnipotent, Omniscient, Omnipresent, the immor-
‘ tal Jehovah, and is God over all, blessed for ever.
‘ And as a Servant of his, I recommend thee, with my
‘ own Soul, unto him for Preservation and divine
‘ Direction; for it is the great Work of Christ's true
‘ Ministers and Servants, to direct the seeking, travel-
‘ ling Souls to him; to whom, with the Father, and
‘ the eternal Spirit, be Glory, now, and evermore.
‘ *Amen.*——From thy assured Friend in Christ.

T. C.

The Perſon to whom I wrote this Letter, ſome Time after informed me, it gave him great Satisfaction. 1724.

After I had ſtay'd at Home ſome Time, and pretty well recovered of the Hurt I had by my Fall, I viſited ſome Meetings about Home, as *Philadelphia*, *Abington*, and *German-town*. In ſeveral of thoſe Meetings I was concerned to exhort Friends, as our Meetings and Worſhip was, in this Province of *Penſylvania*, a kind of national Worſhip, to beware that they did not indulge themſelves in the Sins of the Nations, but to be careful to keep to the holy, ſelf-denying Life of Jeſus. *Philadelphia*, &c.

On the 5th of the Sixth Month, between the Hours of nine and ten in the Night, there was an Earthquake, which divers People were very ſenſible of; and about this Time divers People were taken off with a violent Fever; and I was concerned in ſeveral Meetings to put the People in Mind of their Mortality, and Shortneſs of Time here; and alſo of the Uncertainty of it, and the Neceſſity of ſpeedy Preparation for their final Change and future Well-being. In the aforeſaid Month I was at our Youths Meeting in *Philadelphia*, where I was concerned to adviſe Parents to do juſtly to their Children, in the divers Relations of a Child's State; to be juſt in Correction, and to be ſure to give them Learning, and train them up in Reading of the holy Scriptures, *they being able, thro' Faith in Chriſt, to make us wiſe to Salvation.* I alſo was earneſt in Exhortation to the Youth, to obey and honour their Parents, and to have a Care not to be diſobedient to their Fathers and Mothers. I had a Concern alſo to remind that large Congregation, that the Almighty had ſtretched out his Arm of Power, with his Rod, and had given the People of this Land three Strokes therewith, as a gentle Admonition towards Heart-preparation, to meet him, and to prepare for their latter End, or final Diſſolution: Which was *Firſt*, A Sickneſs, or peſtilential Fever, which carried off many

1724: many of the People. *Secondly*, An Earthquake, of which divers in Town and Country were very ſenſible. *Thirdly*, A terrible Whirlwind, ſuch as we never before heard of in this Land, that I remember. They were admoniſhed to take particular and ſpecial Notice of thoſe gentle Strokes of the divine Hand, for if he pleaſed he could as ſoon take away many by Sickneſs, as a few, and if he pleaſed he could have made us a Deſolation, as well as the Country about Mount *Ætna*, or *Port-Royal* in *Jamaica*, not very far from us; and he could alſo blow us away with a Wirlwind of his Wrath, and could as eaſily have blown down all our City, as thoſe few Houſes in the Country.

Next Day after this Meeting I went with *John Rodman* to the Quarterly General-meeting of Worſhip in the County of *Cheſter*, which was large and ſatisfactory.

Cheſter County.

The 25th of the Sixth Month I was at the Burial of the Wife of *Richard Waln*, a virtuous and good Woman. Some of her laſt Words were, "Some Mens "Sins go before-hand to Judgment, and ſome follow "after them; and that her Sins were gone before, "which was a great Comfort to her, now ſhe was "going to leave the World." It was a large Meeting, and a ſeaſonable Opportunity that we had at the Funeral. The People were called upon to work, while it was called To-day, *Becauſe*, as our Saviour ſaid, *the Night cometh, wherein no Man can work.*

Fair Hill.

Frankford.

In this and the foregoing Year I met with various Trials and Exerciſes: As *Firſt*, Great inward Poverty and Want. *Secondly*, Great Loſſes in outward Affairs. And *Thirdly*, The evil Spirits of divers ſtirred up againſt me, to report Falſhoods concerning me, with many other ſore Exerciſes both inward and outward. As to the *Firſt*, I had often been try'd that Way, and found by Experience, that I muſt wait upon God my Saviour, for freſh and renewed Viſitations from above; in which Exerciſe, I had always in the Lord's Time, Comfort from him, as by the ſame

Exerciſe

Exercise I had now the same Comfort also; but I thought it very long, and the Enemy did greatly endeavour to break in upon my Patience now more than usual: But my Heart still depended in Faith and Hope upon the Lord my Redeemer and Saviour, and in his Time he was pleased to help me, blessed be his holy Arm and Power for ever! Many blessed Saints and Servants of Jesus were brought to my Mind, who were in the like Condition, so that I had a secret Joy in their Company (who met with the like in their Travels to the holy City.) *Secondly*, as to my outward Losses, I thought with myself, peradventure it might be best for me: And I remembred that many, through the Increase of outward Riches, were exceedingly hurt as to their inward State; and tho' I (or any good Man) might be concerned for our Children, to get and leave something for them; yet I plainly saw, that generally speaking, much Riches doth much Hurt to Youth. This was a melancholly Observation that I had made in my Life and Travels, and I see at this Day that it is an universal Distemper (a very few excepted) wherefore I cry'd mightily to God, that he would give to me and mine the Gift of his Grace and holy Spirit, whatever our Circumstances might be in the World. In this also I saw that Patience was an excellent Virtue, and that the Meek had the best Inheritance of the Earth, if they had ever so little of it; and that true Happiness did not consist in earthly Things, which my Experience had largely taught me. And *Thirdly*, As to the base and evil Treatment I met with (which was more than I had ever met with in all my Life before) great Endeavours were used to lessen my Reputation, as a Man and a Christian; all which proved false and fruitless, and in due Time my Innocence was made manifest; and I considered that they could not use me worse than they had done my Lord and Master, and that the Devil was angry with any who endeavoured to dethrone him, 1724:

1717. him, and pull down his Kingdom, at the Foundation of which, thro' the Help of my Master, I had many a Stroke or Blow, with such Weapons as he was pleased to furnish me withal.

The last of the Sixth Month, and the 1st of the Seventh Month, was the Quarterlyand Youths Meeting at *Burlington*, at both which I was. At the Quarterly Meeting I was concerned to open to that Meeting, how all along the Church of God was governed by his Spirit, in the Time of the Law, and *Moses* was an Instrument therein; and that when it was too hard, and too much Work for *Moses*, he was advised to get the Help and Assistance of the Elders; and that the same Power and Spirit of God that was with and upon *Moses*, was upon the Elders who assisted him in the Affairs of the Church, and Congregation of the Lord's People; so that it was governed by God's Spirit, and is to be governed by the same still, and not by the Will of Man, nor according to the Will of Man in his corrupt Nature. And when *Israel* went from God's Power and Spirit, the Lord left them, but at last sent to them his only begotten Son, our dear Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ; and he was, and ever is, to be Governor of his Church, *thro' his holy Spirit, which*, he told his Disciples, *he would pray the Father, and he should send unto them the Comforter, the holy Ghost, or Spirit, the Spirit of Truth, and he should abide with them for ever, and should lead and guide them into all Truth*; which sweet and precious Promises that he made to them, the true Believers do witness to be fulfilled at this Day. Glory to his Name for ever, *he is the wonderful Councellor, mighty Saviour, and Prince of Peace! of whose Peace and Government there shall never be an End, and upon whose Shoulder the Government is to be for ever*, for whose Power, and holy Spirit, Friends were exhorted to pray and wait, and to be sensible of it in the Discipline and Government of the Church now in this Gospel Day, in which is a brighter Manifestation

Manifetion of God's Love, thro' his Son, than in the Time of the Law. The Youths Meeting was also large, and divers Teſtimonies were born, by Way of Exhortation and Counſel to the Youth. They were with much Tenderneſs adviſed to take Counſel of their Elders, and were ſhewn how it faired with ſome young Men, who ſlighted the Advice and Counſel of the Elders; and that one, when on a Dying-bed, cried out in the Bitterneſs and Agonies of his Spirit, *Oh! that I had taken the Counſel and Advice of my Friends, for then I had not been here, nor in this Condition.* The Youth were adviſed to beware of keeping bad Company, and ſpending their precious Time in Taverns, which hath undone many fair and promiſing Youths: And it was ſhewn, how a *young Man might cleanſe his Ways, by taking heed thereto, according to the Word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever*, and which the holy Scriptures proceeded from; and they were earneſtly exhorted to read and practice what was written therein: And a very tender Time we had in Prayer to God, thro' his dear Son, to preſerve us all in his Fear, both Youth and Aged; and ſo our Meeting broke up, and we parted in the ſweet Love of God, and his Chriſt, our holy Saviour. 1724.

My Troubles in the World, and in the Things of it, being many, and my outward Loſſes being great; as alſo was my inward Poverty of Mind and Spirit, I took my Pen, and wrote one Day as followeth: *Oh! if it be right in the Sight of God, how do I long to be unclothed of this frail and mortal Body, that my Soul and Spirit might mount up into the ætherial Plains, and repoſe itſelf in the vaſt expanding Arms of its Maker, and moſt ſweet Saviour for ever!* *Frankford.*

Being at and near Home ſome Time after I came from *Burlington*, I viſited the Meetings of *German-town* and *Philadelphia*, which were large, and ſome good Senſe of Truth was in the Hearts of divers. I was concerned at that Meeting at *Philadelphia* to let the People *Philadelphia, &c.*

1724. People know, That as God had bleſſed the People of that City, and the Province, with ſpiritual and temporal Bleſſings, and made the Land naturally fruitful, to the Inriching many of the Inhabitants, he now expected Fruits from them of Piety and Virtue; and that if there was not a ſtricter walking with God in Chriſt Jeſus, they might expect his divine Hand, which had viſited them with Favours from Heaven above, and from the Earth beneath, would viſit them with a Rod in it, and that he had already given them ſome gentle Strokes therewith.

Yearly Meeting

Our Yearly-meeting was this Year at *Burlington*, for the Provinces of *New-Jerſey* and *Penſylvania*, the Service of which our Quarterly-meeting appointed me, with divers others, to attend. It was a large and comfortable Meeting, and many went Home thankful to the holy Name of God and Chriſt, that they were there.

I ſhall end the ſecond Part of the Journal of my Life and Travels, when I have tranſcribed Part of a Letter which my dear Father wrote me, when eighty odd Years of Age, he having been a Miniſter of Chriſt above forty Years, which followeth:

Loving Son, Thomas Chalkley,

A Letter from my Father.

'THINE dated the 11th of the Tenth Month 1723, I received, and was very glad 'to hear of your Welfare, and that the Lord hath 'given you Children: And I pray the Almighty God 'that he may preſerve them with you, that they 'may be a Comfort to you in your latter Days; and 'that if the Lord may be pleaſed to continue them 'with you, that they may, as they grow in Days, 'grow in Grace, and in the Knowledge of our Lord 'and Saviour Jeſus Chriſt; and that the Lord may 'be pleaſed to preſerve us all to the End of thoſe few 'Days we may have in this World, that then we may 'lay down our Heads in Peace and in full Aſſurance

'of

'of everlasting Blessedness for ever and evermore.— 1724.
'I bless the Lord that he has preserved me sensible
'of his blessed and holy Spirit, whereby my Under-
'standing is indifferent clear and well, considering my
'Age; and the Lord in his great Loving-kindness
'I do feel to help me to my great Satisfaction, in
'my little Service for him.

'Having this Opportunity by a Friend of your
'Town, was willing to let you hear of our Welfare
'and Health. I am in as good Health at present as
'I have been for many Years, and can make a Shift
'to go over *London-Bridge*, and to the Meeting at
'*Aldersgate*, and to the *Peel-Meeting*, from my House
'in *Shad-Thames*.——And the Lord hath been
'pleased to be with me now in my poor aged Con-
'dition.

'So, dear Son, my dear Love is to thee and thine,
'and to Friends that may enquire after us. Divers
'Friends give their Love to thee, whose Names I
'can't remember.

'With repeated Love to you all, I rest thy aged,
'and (thereby thro' Pain) afflicted Father.

GEORGE CHALKLEY.

Southwark, London, 5th of the 6th Month 1724.

P. S. 'Thy Brother *George*, his Love is to you all;
'and I desire thee to let us hear of you as Op-
'portunity may serve.'

To see my dear Father's Hand-writing, now he was above four-score Years of Age, was very affecting to me; and the more, because I expected it might be his last; (*which it was.*)——The Answer I sent to my dear Father's Letter is as followeth:

Frankfort,

1724.

Frankfort, 22d of the 8th Month 1724.

My dear Father,

An Answer to my Father's Letter.

'THINE, *per James Wilkins*, I received with Joy, and was greatly comforted to hear that thou waſt yet alive; and eſpecially that thou art favoured, now in thy old Age, with a Senſe of the Gift of God, thro' the holy Spirit of his dear Son, our bleſſed Lord and Saviour Jeſus Chriſt.

The Reading of thine did mightily refreſh and tender my Heart and Spirit, not expecting many more ſuch Epiſtles from thee, by Reaſon of thy great Age. But my very dear and truly honoured Father, if we ſhould never hear from, nor ſee one another more in Mutability, yet are we, while here on Earth, as living Epiſtles in one anothers Hearts, wrote by the Finger, or Hand of God. I have Hope alſo, that we ſhall meet where we ſhall never part more, in the glorious Kingdom of God and his Chriſt.

'We are all in good Health, I humbly thank the Lord, and if it be his Will, ſhould rejoice to hear that theſe find thee (my tender and loving Father, with my dear Brother and Siſter, and all my loving Couſins, and our Friends in general) in like Health. ——I deſire to know exactly, thy Age in thy next, if thou art able to write to me, and if thou lives where thou did formerly, or with Brother or Couſin, which will be very acceptable to me.

'Thus, with unſpeakable Love from Self, and Wife, to thee my dear and aged Father, and all Relations, and Friends, I remain thy loving and dutiful Son,

THOMAS CHALKLEY.

The End of the Second PART.

A

JOURNAL

OF THE

LIFE, LABOURS, TRAVELS, &c.

OF

THOMAS CHALKLEY.

PART III.

IN this Year 1724 I met with various Trials, Afflictions, and Tribulations; and had not the ſecret Hand of the Lord, which I felt underneath, bore up my Spirit from ſinking (I think) I could never have waded thro' them. 1724.

I was now removed (as already related) into the Country for Retirement, which I greatly loved and delighted in; but as ſoon as I was a little ſettled there, the Enemy of all Good endeavoured to diſquiet my Repoſe, by ſtirring up ſome bad People againſt me, who lived near, and in Time paſt had fawn'd upon me: And, to add to my Afflictions, I loſt a Veſſel, in which, I ſuppoſe, I had upwards of Five Hundred Pounds; and another Veſſel came in almoſt a Wreck,

1724. in which I ſuffered in my Intereſt ſeveral Hundreds more, and a third I heard of, in which I had the like Loſs; and about the ſame Time I had alſo a good new Barn burnt to the Ground in a few Minutes, ſo that I was exceedingly ſtripp'd that Way: And to add yet more to my Exerciſe, I was ſorely afflicted with Sickneſs, having a Swelling in my Jaws, Mouth, and Throat, to that Degree that I could neither ſpeak nor ſwallow for ſome Time, nor eat nor ſleep for about ſeven Days (as I remember) without great Difficulty. What the Diſtemper was, we could not be certain. Some ſuppos'd it to be the Quinſey, others an Impoſthume; alſo my little and only Daughter at the ſame Time was likely to die; and as for my own Part, I was very willing to go, if it ſo pleaſed God; for I ſaw thro' the Deceit of the World, and that the Friendſhip of it was not permanent; and in my ſore Afflictions in Body, Mind, and Intereſt, it fared with me as with *Job*, for divers of my pretended Friends added to my Afflictions by undue Reflections; whom I pray the Lord to forgive for his Son's Sake! At theſe Times the Remembrance of that Saying of Chriſt, *That the very Hairs of your Head are numbred*, Matth. x. 30. at Times ſupported me in Hopes, that all would work together for Good.

Philadelphia. When I got a little well, ſo that I could go to Meetings, I went to *German-town*, *Abington*, *Philadelphia*, and *Darby*. My firſt going abroad was to *Philadelphia*, where, on a firſt Day, we had a large Meeting, and divers Things were opened in my Mind. I told them they had *Moſes* and the *Prophets*, and JESUS CHRIST, who was ariſen from the Dead; for neither Death, Hell, nor the Grave, could detain the Lord of Life and Glory. And I was opened to declare to them, that they had a great Advantage of the Coming of Chriſt, not only in his Appearance at *Jeruſalem*, but as he came to, and ſpoke to the Heart, by his inward and ſpiritual Appearance; and that this Goſpel-

Gospel-Dispensation was by his Coming, made more conspicuous, bright, and glorious, than that which went before. Friends were very glad to see me abroad again (they having expected daily to hear I was dead) and there was Tenderness over the Meeting, and God over all, thro' his dear Son our Lord Jesus Christ, was praised and glorified, who is worthy for ever. 1724.

In this Year two sober young Women, *Elizabeth Levis* and *Jane Fenn*, were concerned to visit Friends in the Island of *Barbadoes*, and they meeting with some Discouragement, in Christian Love I wrote them the following Letter, to encourage them in the Work of Christ.

Frankfort, 1st of the 12th Month 1724.

My dear Friends, Elizabeth Levis *and* Jane Fenn,

'UNDERSTANDING by our Friend *Grace Lloyd*, that you have proposed your Intention of visiting those few Friends in the Island of *Barbadoes*, and that you meet with some Discouragement inwardly and outwardly, therefore it is in my Mind to comfort and strengthen you in so great and good an Undertaking and honourable Work, as is that of the Cause of Christ, who, for our Sakes crossed himself abundantly beyond Expression, more than is possible for us to do for his Sake, or the Sake of his People, whom we may so entirely love, as to lay down our Lives for his and their Sakes. But what is our Lives, to the Life of the only-begotten Son of God? And truly, we must give them up often, if we have the Cause of Souls at Heart; and then he often gives them to us again, Glory to his holy Name for ever! As Christ said, *He that will save his Life, shall lose it, and he that will lay down his Life for my Sake and the Gospel, shall find it*; which reacheth your Case in this Undertaking.

1724. ‘ And indeed, ſome of our Lives, in our own Senſe, ‘ is hardly worth mentioning, conſidering the Cauſe ‘ of Chriſt.

‘ And, dear Children of our heavenly Father, I may, ‘ thro’ ſome good Experience, truly inform you, that ‘ there is much Openneſs in many People on that ‘ Iſland, and good Encouragement I have had, from ‘ above, in my Viſiting the People there; tho’, ‘ true it is, the Inhabitants, too generally, are Luxurious, and much given to Vanity: Yet I have this ‘ Seal in my Heart, that the Lord hath a Seed in ‘ that Place who deſires to ſerve him, and that Seed ‘ will ſurely join with you in your Exerciſe, and you ‘ will be comforted one in another, and in the Lord. ‘ And that there are Differences among them, is alſo ‘ true; but they have the more Need of being viſited by ſuch, who are, thro’ their wiſe Conduct and ‘ healing Diſpoſition, likely to heal thoſe Breaches ‘ which are, or may be among them. Some, indeed, ‘ have gone among them and have done Hurt, by a ‘ raſh and turbulent Way of Management, and by ſo ‘ doing, have rather made the Breaches wider, than ‘ by a meek and loving, as well as lowly Diſpoſition, ‘ leſſened their Differences, and healed them.

‘ And, tender Friends, tho’ it may ſeem hard for ‘ you in ſeveral Conſiderations, to give up to go to ‘ Sea, and alſo to divers who love you, and are nearly ‘ related to you; know ye, and ſuch ſo concerned, ‘ *That the Lord is ſtronger than the Noiſe of many Waters, and than the mighty Waves of the Sea.* And I ‘ really believe that you, as well as my Soul (with ‘ the Servants of Chriſt) have, and will experience it ‘ to be ſo, as *David* did, whoſe Words they are.

‘ I remember the Words of our great Lord and ‘ Maſter Jeſus, when he ſent forth his Servants to ‘ preach his Word and Goſpel; *I ſend you forth as ‘ Lambs among Wolves.* No queſtion but you, like ‘ innocent Lambs, before your Return (if it pleaſe God

'God to give you to us again) may meet with the 1724.
'Wolves Spirit, or the Spirit of the Beaſt, in ſome
'or others among whom you may travel; then will
'the Counſel of Chriſt, added to his Commiſſion, be
'good for you to keep cloſe to; *Be ye wiſe as Serpents,*
'*but innocent or harmleſs as Doves.*

'And, dear Maidens, I look upon it as your Croſs
'is great, you being two innocent, chaſte young
'Women, to give up your Names to croſs the Sea,
'which I know is a great Croſs to a chaſte Woman,
'or Man either, the Seamen, too generally, being
'rude, diſſolute People; ſo your Crown will be
'great alſo. I have known that by keeping near to
'Chriſt, and his Truth and Power, there hath been
'a wonderful Reformation divers Times in ſeveral
'of thoſe rude Seamen; and ſome have been ſo far
'convinced, as to be exceedingly kind, and to ſpeak
'well of Friends and their Converſation, when it has
'been coupled with the Fear and Wiſdom of God.
'When I have gone to Sea, I always found a religi-
'ous and chriſtian Concern upon me, for the poor
'Sailors, the good Effects of which, have been much
'more than I may ſpeak of; but give this little Hint
'for your Encouragement and Information.

'Well, dear Souls, if you go, I believe the Lord
'will go with you; and ſure I am, that my Spirit
'will go along with you, which will not hurt you, if
'it do you no good. And altho' my Exerciſes and
'Tribulations of late have been very great, both ſpi-
'ritual and natural, yet my very Heart within me
'affects the Cauſe of Chriſt, according to the beſt of
'my Underſtanding; and I heartily wiſh well to all
'my Fellow-Labourers, who are faithful, painful Ser-
'vants of Chriſt, and diſintereſted, except as to the
'Intereſt which they deſire in Chriſt and his Kingdom,
'for the Sake of which, they love not their Lives unto
'Death.

'I

1724. 'I must now take Leave, after putting you in mind
'of remembring me, your poor Friend and Brother,
'when before the Throne you are supplicating the Fa-
'ther of Mercies in secret, even as my Heart is ten-
'derly bowed and broken into Tears on your Behalf
'at this Time. The Lord be with you, and sanctify
'the present Exercise and Concern that is upon you,
'and you to himself, with all the faithful Lovers and
'Followers of the Lamb, *thro' his Word, whose Word*
'*is Truth.* I am your Friend and Brother, in the
'Fellowship of the Gospel of Christ Jesus our great
'Lord and good Master; and blessed are all those,
'who by their fearing to offend him, manifest him to
'be their Master, and by their honouring him, ma-
'nifest him to be their Lord.'

T. C.

Chester County. In the Twelfth Month I went to the Quarterly-meeting of Friends, held at *Providence*, for *Chester* County, for Discipline and Worship; which Meeting was large, and a Concern came upon Friends at that Meeting to suppress Excess in Eating and Drinking, and great Entertainments at Marriages and Funerals, and spending Time idly in tippling Houses; as also in several other Things for the well-ordering our Society, in which appeared great Love and Unanimity. The People were reminded of God's Love to them in this Land, and many Favours were recounted to them, which he had favoured the Inhabitants of the Land with, which were very singular, and that he expected they should bring forth Fruits that might be answerable to the Labours of Love, which the Lord had bestowed upon them.

About this Time I had it in my Mind to write to one who was conscientiously concerned to preach the Gospel of Christ, but was under great Exercise on that Occasion.

Frankfort,

1724.

Frankfort, 24th of the 12th Month 1724.

My Friend,

'SINCE I last saw thee and conversed with thee, 'thou hast often been in my Mind, and thy Ex- 'ercise has come before me; and not having an Op- 'portunity to converse with thee personally, I take 'this Way of communicating my Mind, hoping in 'Christ thou wilt reap some Satisfaction and Advan- 'tage thereby. I think I know thou art concerned 'for Christ's Cause, as also was that eminent Minister 'Apollos, *Yet was instructed more perfectly by good* 'Aquila *and* Priscilla. The Subject on which I have 'it in my Mind to write to thee, is the Ministry of 'the Gospel of Christ Jesus, which I believe to be 'very different from that which it is generally taken 'for, in most Parts of the World, by many professing 'Christianity. *First*, The greatest Part of Christen- 'dom, so called, calls and elects their Ministers 'themselves, and will not call them unless they have 'School-learning, altho' Christ called and chose un- 'learned Men, as to that Sort of Learning, and the 'Apostles were called, *Not according to the Will of* 'Man, *but by the Revelation of Christ Jesus.* And 'Christ thanked his Father that *He had revealed the* 'Mysteries of his Kingdom to Babes and Sucklings. And 'the wise *Jews* (the *Scribes* and *Pharisees*) admired at 'the Apostles, who so wonderfully preached Christ, 'and were so wonderfully carried forth in their Mi- 'nistry, and yet few of them were Men of Learning; 'so that the Call, Election, and Wages of Christ's 'Ministers, is spiritual, and not carnal, and therefore 'their Ministry is with divine Life and Power, by 'which they are qualify'd for this Service without 'either Study or Premeditation: Tho' it is not deni- 'ed, that Christ may shew a Minister before-hand, 'what he shall, or is to speak, at such a Time or

1724. ‘ Place, as he may see meet; but that studying or
‘ writing Sermons, and afterwards preaching, or ra-
‘ ther reading them to the People, was, or is, the
‘ Practice of the true Ministers of Jesus, our great
‘ Lord and Master, is deny'd; of which, I do be-
‘ lieve, thou hast a real Sense.

‘ I shall impart to thee something of my own Ex-
‘ perience for thy Edification in this great Work, *viz.*
‘ As in the Work of Conversion, or Regeneration,
‘ there is a Growth and Increase from the State of a
‘ Child to that of a Man in Christ, so in the Work of
‘ the Ministry, or preaching the Gospel, there is also
‘ a Growth from a Babe to an able Minister, in all
‘ which the Power and Grace of the holy Spirit must
‘ be our Guide, our Help, and Support, keeping
‘ close to which, we shall encrease in divine Wisdom
‘ and sound Judgment, and our Hearts and Under-
‘ standings will be more and more opened and enlarged.
‘ The Apostle *Paul* said, *When I was a Child, I spake*
‘ *as a Child, understood as a Child, and thought as a*
‘ *Child*; and yet he was an excellent Child of God,
‘ and Minister of Christ, and as he grew in his Gift,
‘ and Christ's Grace, he became a wonderful, service-
‘ able Instrument in the Hand of God. Now a Child's
‘ State in the Ministry is too much overlooked by
‘ many, some thinking to be Men, as soon as they
‘ are brought forth into the Ministry; and, according
‘ to my Observation, divers have been at a Loss, and
‘ some quite lost, for Want of a patient Continuing
‘ in Well-doing, and not waiting to feel a Growth
‘ and Increase from above, have gone on in their
‘ own Strength and Will, perhaps against the Advice
‘ and Instruction of a sound and honest *Aquila* and
‘ *Priscilla*, and have been hurt; and some, who had
‘ received a Gift, have had that same Gift taken from
‘ them, even by the Lord, who gave it them.

‘ As I take it, a true Minister of Christ, is to take
‘ no Thought what to say, but it will be given him in
‘ the

'the same Hour that which he should speak to the 1724.
'People (that is, in a general Way) and if it is not
'given from above, I believe he or she ought to be
'silent; for they receive freely, if they do receive any
'Thing from Christ, and so they ought freely to ad-
'minister; and where little is given, little is required,
'all which is plain from Christ's own Words in the
'New Testament; and Christ's Cross is to be taken
'up by his Ministers in their Preaching, as well as
'in their Conversation.

'It is a Practice which the holy Scriptures have
'not acquainted us with, that the Ministers of Christ
'should take a Verse, or a Line, out of the holy
'Scriptures, and write, or study before-hand, a Dis-
'course on it, and preach it, or rather read it, to the
'People. The holy Men of Old (as we read both
'in the Old and New Testament) spoke as they were
'moved by the holy Ghost, and by it they were
'gifted for the convincing, converting, and reform-
'ing the World, and for comforting and edifying of
'the Saints, quite contrary to the latter Practice of
'modern-reading Divines, who dispute, write, and
'preach, against the immediate and divine Revelation
'of the Spirit of Christ, and therefore cannot be of
'his Ministers, but must be the Ministers of *Anti-*
'*christ*, and Ministers of the Letter, and not of the
'Spirit of Christ, or of his Gospel. And where the
'Apostle says, *When I was a Child, I spoke as a Child*,
'I take him to point at the being brought forth
'newly into the Work of the Ministry, as well as
'the Work of Conversion, and that he useth those
'Expressions by Way of Comparison, and therefore
'I compare it thus: A Child when it first begins or
'ventures to speak, he speaks but a few Words, and
'those stammering sometimes, and its Judgment is
'weak, and must be put upon speaking by his Fa-
'ther over and over, if he be a backward Child,
'otherwise if he be forward, and speaks too much,

'he

1724. ‘ he is curb'd by a wise Father: And thus, according
‘ to my Observation, it hath pleased our heavenly
‘ Father to instruct his Children in the Ministry, and
‘ as a Child in Christ, I would speak a little of my
‘ Experience unto the Child, or Children of God.
‘ When I first felt a Necessity on me to preach the
‘ Gospel, I had but a few Sentences to deliver, in
‘ great Fear and Tenderness, with some Trembling,
‘ with which my Brethren were generally satisfied
‘ and edified; and after some Time I felt a Concern to
‘ preach the Gospel in other Countries, and to other
‘ Nations (than that in which I was born) which to me
‘ was a very great Cross; but feeling the Woe of the
‘ Lord to follow me in not giving up to it, I in some
‘ Time took that Cross up, for Christ's Sake and the
‘ Gospel's: And in taking it up, I experienc'd the
‘ Truth of the Apostle's Doctrine, *That the Gospel of*
‘ *Christ is the Power of God unto Salvation, to every*
‘ *one that believeth*, Rom. i. 16. Thus thro' a con-
‘ tinual Labour and spiritual Travel, I witnessed a
‘ Growth in Experience, and an Enlargement in
‘ Expressions and heavenly Doctrine; and my Heart
‘ was mightily enlarged to run the Ways of God's
‘ Commandments, and divers were convinced, and
‘ some, I hope, thoroughly converted, and many
‘ comforted, and God, thro' the Ministry of his dear
‘ Son, glorified, who is thereof only worthy for ever.
‘ In all which I have nothing to boast of nor glory
‘ in, saving in the Cross of Christ; for what is *Paul*,
‘ or *Apollos*, or *Cephas*, but Instruments? (I would
‘ not be understood to compare with those Apostles,
‘ but to endeavour to follow them as they followed
‘ Christ.) Christ is All in all: He is the great Teach-
‘ er of Teachers, and the highest Schoolmaster of all:
‘ And he says, *He that will be my Disciple, must first*
‘ *deny himself, and take up his Cross, and follow me.*
‘ We do not find any where in the New-Testament,
‘ that Christ's Ministers or Messengers were only to
‘ speak

'speak or preach to one Meeting of People, or that 1724.
'they were called or hired by Men; for then it would
'have been neceſſary Man ſhould pay them; but
'Chriſt ſays, *Freely you have received, freely give*;
'*and go forth*, &c. Matth. xxviii, 19, 20.

'And, my Friend, I find to this Day, that it is ſafe
'for me when I am miniſtring to the People; when
'the Spring of divine Life and Power (from which
'ſound Truths and edifying Matter ſprings and flows
'into the Heart or Underſtanding) abates or ſtops,
'to ſtop with it, and ſit down, and not to ariſe, or
'ſpeak publickly to the People, without ſome ſpiri-
'tual Impulſe or Moving, and Openings.

'I would have this taken no otherwiſe, but as one
'Friend and Brother opening their States and Con-
'dition to another for Edification, and the ſtrength-
'ning each other in Chriſt. And as I fear leſt I
'ſhould exceed the Bonds of a Letter, therefore
'ſhall conclude thy real Friend in Jeſus Chriſt,

T. C.

The 25th of the Twelfth Month I was at the Burial of the Wife of *Randal Spikeman*. It being our Fifth-day-meeeting, divers ſober People were there not of our Perſuaſion, and I was drawn forth to ſpeak to the People of the Death of Chriſt and his Merits, and to ſhew them that there is no Merit in the Works of Man, as he is Man, or in a formal Righteouſneſs or Holineſs.

In our Yearly Meeting at *Burlington* it was agreed, that the Families of Friends ſhould be viſited, and ſoon after our Monthly-meeting appointed me, with other Friends, to viſit the Families of Friends of our Meeting; in which Viſitation, many were comforted and edify'd, both Youth and Aged; and we could truly ſay, that the Power and Grace of God, and the ſweet Love of Chriſt accompanied us from Houſe to Houſe,

1724. House, to our mutual Comfort; and we were so extraordinarily opened and guided to speak to the States of the People in their Families (that were unknown and Strangers to us) that sometimes some of them were ready to think that we spoke by Information, when in Truth we were clear of any such Thing, and only spoke from what was immediately given to us, without any Information from Man or Woman; which to us was sometimes very wonderful, aud caus'd us to praise the great Name of the Lord.

In the First Month, the General-meeting at *Philadelphia* was a solid, good Meeting, and ended in a Sense of Grace and Truth, which comes by Jesus Christ. Next Day, being our Week-day-meeting, our dear Friends, *Elizabeth Levis*, and *Jane Fenn*, took Leave of us, they intending for the Island of *Barbadoes*; and it was such a Parting Meeting that will not soon be forgotten by some of us then present.

Burlington. After this Meeting I went to *Burlington*, to visit one that was sick, and under some Trouble of Mind for going astray, and greatly desired to come into the right Way, with whom I had a good, seasonable Meeting, to her Comfort, and my own Satisfaction. Upon this Visit I would remark, that it is a great Pity, that Youth, when in Health and Strength, should put off the Work of their Salvation, and forget the most High, till either Sickness or Death overtake them. And then, Oh! The bitter piercing Cries and Groans, and terrible Agonies the Soul is in, which, timely by Repentance, and Amendment of Life, might be avoided.

1725. I was afterwards at Meetings at *Philadelphia*, *Merion*, *German-town*, &c. and had some Service and Satisfaction therein.——And on the 2d of the Second Month, the Friend whom I visited as above, was buried, and the Relations of the Deceased sent for me to the Burial. The Person being well-beloved, there was a large Appearance of People of divers Persuasions, and

and we had an Opportunity at this Funeral to exhort the People to live so as that they might die well; and that the Way to die in the Favour of God, was to live in his Fear; and Charity to those who dissent from one another, was pressingly recommended from the Apostle's Words, that *If we had Faith to remove Mountains, and to give all our Goods to the Poor, and our Bodies to be burned, yet if we wanted Charity, we were but like sounding Brass, and a tinkling Cymbal*, 1 Cor. xiii. 1, 2, 3. And also our Belief of the Doctrine of the Resurrection of the Dead was asserted, in Contradiction to that gross Calumny cast on our Society of denying it. 1725.

The latter End of the Second Month, I was at a Marriage at *Horsham* (at which was present *William Keith*, our Governor) and I was concerned to speak of the End of that great Ordinance, and of the Happiness of those married Persons who fulfil the Covenants they make in Marriage, and what Strength and Comfort the Man is to the Woman, and the Woman to the Man, when they keep their Covenants, and that they are the contrary when they break them: And I also opened the Methods prescribed by our Discipline, to be observed in Marriages, and our Care to prevent any clandestine Marriages amongst us. After this Meeting I return'd Home without going to the Marriage-Dinner, as I generally avoided such Entertainments as much as I could, having no Life in, or Liking to them, being sensible that great Companies and Preparations at Weddings, were growing Inconveniencies among us, the which I was conscientiously concerned to discourage. And a few Days after my Return Home, at our Meeting at *Frankfort*, I was concerned particularly to exhort Friends to keep to Plainness in Language, Dress, *&c.* according to the Examples given us in the holy Scriptures, particularly that of *Daniel* and his Companions; and to caution against vain and indecent Fashions, *Horsham.*

1725. Fashions, which, with Concern, I have observ'd to prevail too much among some who make Profession with us.

Salem. In this Second Month I went to the Yearly-meeting of Friends at *Salem*, and by the Way had two Meetings at *Woodberry-Creek*. At *Salem* we had a large Meeting, and our gracious Lord was with us, to the bowing many Hearts before him, and many Testimonies were given of the Goodness, Love, Mercy, and Grace of God, and his dear Son, our Lord Jesus Christ.

Cohansie, &c. From *Salem* we travelled to *Alloways-Creek* and *Cohansie*, and from thence to *Elsinburgh*, and ferried over the River *Delaware*, with our Horses, to *George*'s-*Creek*, and had Meetings at all those Places. At *George*'s-*Creek*, one, not a Friend, came to me after Meeting, and said, *He thanked me for my Advice and Counsel*; and seem'd heartily affected with the Doctrine of Christ.

George's Creek. Nottingham. From *George*'s-*Creek* we travelled to *Nottingham*, and had a large Meeting on a First-Day, and another (very large) on the Second-Day, where were many People of divers Persuasions. The House could not contain us, so that we met in an Orchard. A solid Meeting it was! wherein the mighty Power of the Creator was declar'd of, as also the Divinity of Christ, and his Manhood, and People were exhorted to be careful of forming any personal Ideas of the Almighty; for the holy Scriptures do plainly manifest, that God is a wonderful, infinite, eternal Spirit, and therefore is to be worshipped in Spirit and in Truth, and outward Representations of the Lord Jehovah, borders too much on Idolatry. Pretty much was delivered on that Head; and I was told after Meeting that divers *Papists* were there, tho' I knew nothing of it.

Newcastle. From *Nottingham* I went to *Newcastle*, and had a Meeting there, and then visited a sick Friend, with which he expressed much Satisfaction; and then went on to the *Center*, *Kennet*, and *Marlborough*, and so to the Monthly-meeting at *New-Garden*, where we had a large, open Meeting, wherein were shewn, that

Center, Kennet, &c.

those

thoſe who meddled with our Diſcipline, in the Will, Nature, Spirit, and Wiſdom of Man only, could do but little Service, and that our Diſcipline, as alſo our Worſhip and Miniſtry, ought to be performed in the Wiſdom and Power of God, thro' the Grace and Spirit of Chriſt.——From *New-Garden* we went to *Birmingham*, had a large Meeting, and I was much drawn forth to the Youth, of whom many were there. From *Birmingham* we went to the Quarterly-meeting for Diſcipline and Worſhip at *Concord*, in *Cheſter-County*, which was larger than I had ever ſeen there before. In the Quarterly-meeting of Diſcipline, Friends were exhorted to keep to the Croſs of Chriſt, and to ſpeak to Matters in the Fear of God, and to avoid and ſhun as much as in them lay, Self-Will, Humour, Pride, and Paſſion; ſhewing that the rough, crooked, unhewn, unpoliſh'd Nature of Man, could never work the Righteouſneſs of God, and is contrary to the meek, Self-denying Life of Jeſus. *John Salkeld*, and *Jacob Howell*, then ſignified that they were going to viſit Friends in *Long-Iſland* and *Rhode-Iſland*; the Senſe of the Call, Labour, and Work of the Miniſtry of the Goſpel, and of the Love of Chriſt (in the Freeneſs of it) to Mankind, took ſome good Hold on divers in that Meeting, and the great Name of God, and his dear Son, thro' the holy Spirit, was glorified. 1725. Concord.

From this Meeting I came Home (having been out on this Journey near three Weeks, at twenty Meetings, and travelled more than 200 Miles) and found my Wife and Children in Health, and we rejoiced to ſee each other; but my Rejoicing was in Fear, even almoſt to Trembling, leſt I ſhould be too much lifted up when Things were agreeable to me.

After my Return Home I went to ſeveral neighbouring Meetings, and on a Fifth-Day was at *Philadelphia* at the Marriage of *Richard Smith* and *Elizabeth Powell*. The Meeting was large, and the Marriage ſolemnly

1724. solemnly celebrated, and the People were earneſtly intreated to love Chriſt above all, and to manifeſt that Love by keeping his Commandments, and that not in Shew or Words only, but in the Heart and Affections.

About the latter End of the Third Month, I went to the Quarterly-meeting of Miniſters and Elders for the County of *Burlington*; and from thence to *Stony-Brook*; where on the Firſt-day, we had a large Meeting (in *Joſeph Worth*'s Barn) which was crowded with People, and was a ſolid, good Meeting. From *Stony-Brook* I went to *Croſwicks*, and was at their Youths Meeting, which was the largeſt I had ever ſeen in that Place; I told them they might ſay as the Sons of the Prophets did, *That the Place was too ſtreight for them*, and adviſed them to enlarge it. I was glad to ſee ſuch a large Appearance of ſober People, and ſo great an Increaſe of Youth (in this Wilderneſs of *America*) and exhorted them to live in the Fear of God, that his Bleſſings might ſtill be continued to them; and an Exerciſe was on my Mind for the Welfare of the young People, to ſhew them the Danger of Sin and Vanity, and of keeping ill Company, and following bad Counſel; and that the young King *Rehoboan* (*Solomon*'s Son) loſt the greateſt Part of his Father's Kingdom, by following the Company and Counſel of vain, young Men; and that many young Men in this Age had loſt and ſpent the Eſtates their Fathers had left them by the like Conduct, and brought themſelves to Ruin, and their Families to Poverty and Want. Divers lively Teſtimonies were delivered in this Meeting, and it ended with Adoration and Praiſe of Almighty God; and tho' the Meeting held more than four Hours, the People did not ſeem willing to go away when it was over; for indeed it was a ſolid, good Meeting. The Buſineſs of the Quarterly-meeting was carried on in Peace and Love (that being the Mark the Diſciples of Jeſus were to be known

Burlington. *Stony Brook.* *Croſwicks.*

known by) and Friends were exhorted with a great deal of Tenderneſs to keep that Mark. 1725.

In this Journey I travelled about ninety Miles, and was at four Meetings, being from Home four Days, and was much ſatisfied in my Journey; but met with ſome Exerciſe when I came Home, hearing of ſome Loſſes and Damage to my Eſtate; ſo that I found *after I had* (according to my beſt Endeavours) *done the Will of God, I had need of Patience, that I might receive the Promiſe.* I was ſenſible of the Meſſenger of Satan, the Thorn in the Fleſh, which the Apoſtle ſpeaks of.

About this Time a loving Friend of mine informed me, that one whom I very well knew in *Barbadoes*, a Miniſter of our Society, had gone into an open Separation, ſo as to keep Meetings ſeparate from his Brethren, and contrary to their Advice: I was concerned in Love to write a few Lines to him, to remind him of the unhappy State and End of ſuch, who, notwithſtanding the brotherly Love and kind Treatment of Friends, had ſeparated from us, and loſing the Senſe of Truth, which had made them ſerviceable in the Church, were acted by a rending, dividing Spirit, by which the Enemy of our Happineſs had ſo far obtain'd his End, as to make ſome Diſturbance for a Time; but few, if any, of theſe Separatiſts, have had further Power than to promote and maintain their ſeparate Meetings during their own Lives; ſuch Meetings having, in every Inſtance I have known (except one, and that laſted not long) dropt on the Death of the Founders. And tho' we think it our Duty to teſtify againſt, and diſown all ſuch; yet this Diſowning is only until the Perſons offending, from a real Senſe of, and Sorrow for their Faults, acknowledge and condemn the ſame; then the Arms of Chriſt, and of his Church, are open to receive and embrace them: I therefore earneſtly beſought him to conſider the Danger of offending any who love and believe in

1725. Chriſt (tho' never ſo little in their own or other Mens Eſteem) for we cannot have true Peace in departing from the pure Love of God, his Truth, and People; to which I added the following Sentences out of the New-Teſtament.

1. *By this ſhall all Men know that ye are my Diſciples, if ye have Love one to another*, John xiii. 35.——— Don't loſe this Mark.

2. *We know that we have paſſed from Death unto Life, becauſe we love the Brethren. He that loveth not his Brother, abideth in Death*, 1 John iii. 14.

3. *He that loveth not, knoweth not God; for God is Love*,———iv. 8.

4. *He that dwelleth in Love, dwelleth in God, and God in him*,———16.

Abington. Philadelphia. German-town. About the latter End of the Fourth Month I was at a Meeting at *Abington*, occaſioned by a Burial; and in the Beginning of the Fifth Month, I was at a Marriage in *Philadelphia*; and was ſoon after on the Firſt Day at two Meetings at *German-town*, where I went to viſit a Friend who had not for ſome Months been at Meeting, being in a diſconſolate Condition; I invited her to Meeting, where the Love and Goodneſs of Chriſt to the poor in Spirit was largely manifeſted, and the Friend after Meeting ſaid, ſhe was better, and afterwards recovered, and kept to Meetings. I was frequently at the Week-day Meetings at *Philadelphia*; for I thought that Week not well ſpent, in which I could not get to Week-day Meetings, if I was in Health.

In this Month I was at the Burial of *George Calvert*, who was one of ſober Life, and juſt Converſation, and being well-beloved by his Neighbours, he left a good Report behind him. Soon after which I was *Merion.* at *Merion* Meeting, which was large and ſolid: The People were tenderly exhorted, That neither outward Favours, nor ſpiritual Bleſſings, might make them grow forgetful of God; but that in the Senſe of the Increaſe

Increaſe and Enjoyment thereof, they might be the more humble; and foraſmuch as the Chriſtian Church in former Ages was corrupted by temporal Riches and Power, it was intimated, that as we had Favour ſhewn us from the Government, and Increaſe of outward Things, we ſhould be very careful not to abuſe thoſe Priviledges, by growing proud and wanton, or envious, and quarrelſome; but *To do juſtly, love Mercy, and walk humbly with God.* 1725.

In this Month I was at *Middletown* in *Bucks* County, at the Burial of my dear and intimate Friend *John Rutlidge* (who died very ſuddenly) at which Burial there were above 1000 People: He was well-beloved among his Neighbours, and was a ſerviceable Man where he lived: I admired to ſee ſuch a Number of People upon ſo ſhort Notice, he dying one Day in the Afternoon, and being buried the Day following: Divers Teſtimonies were born concerning the wonderful Works and Ways of God. It was a ſolid bowing Time, wherein many Hearts were broken, and melted into Tenderneſs. After Meeting a young Man came to me trembling, and begg'd that I would pray for him, for he had ſpent too much of his Time in Vanity, and had ſtrong Convictions on him for it, and had been greatly affected and wrought upon that Day: I exhorted him to deny himſelf, and to take up his Croſs, and to follow Chriſt, who hath ſaid, *He would in no wiſe caſt off thoſe who came to him* [in true Faith.] He went from me very tender and loving, being broken in his Spirit. *Neſhaminy.*

From thence I went to *Gwynnedd* (or *North Wales*) where on the firſt Day of the Week we had a very large Meeting; in the Morning of the Day, a Voice awoke me, which cry'd aloud, ſaying, REWARDS AND PUNISHMENTS FOR WELL AND EVIL DOINGS ARE SEALED AS AN ETERNAL DECREE IN HEAVEN, which confirmed me that Mankind were happy or unhappy in that World which is to come, according to *North-Wales.*

1725. their Deeds in this Life; if their Deeds be good (as Christ said) their Sentence will be, *Come ye Blessed*; if their Deeds be evil, *Depart from me all ye that work Iniquity, and go ye Cursed*, &c. *And, if thou do'st well, shalt thou not be accepted? And if thou do'st not well, Sin lieth at the Door.* And again, *I have no Pleasure in the Death of the Wicked, but that the Wicked turn from his Way, and live.* These, with many more Texts of the same Nature, contained in the holy Scriptures, are contrary to the Doctrine of personal Election and Reprobation, as some hold it. We had a Meeting also in the Afternoon of the same Day, which was satisfactory to many; our Hearts being filled with the Love of God, for which we thankfully praised him. The next Day we had a Meeting of Ministers, in which they were exhorted to wait for the Gift of the holy Ghost, without which there can be no true Minister nor Ministry. I was concerned to put them in Mind to keep close to Christ, their holy, sure Guide, and Bishop, to be cautious of going before, least they should miss their Way, and of staying too far behind, for fear we should lose our Guide; and to be careful to *keep a Conscience void of Offence towards God, and also towards Man*; that we might say to the People truly, *Follow us, as we follow Christ*; that our Conversation might confirm and not contradict our Doctrine, for our Saviour says, *By their Fruits ye shall know them*; *Men do not gather Grapes of Thorns*, &c. and of such as say and do not, he charged his Followers not to be like them, *Matth.* xxiii. 3. The next Day we had another very large Meeting there, in which many Things were opened and declared, tending to establish and build us up in our Faith in Christ. After this Meeting, parting with my Friend *John Cadwallader*, who had accompanied me, I came homeward, lodging that Night at *Morris Morris*'s (whose Wife was very weakly) with whom we had a tender Time.

The

The 29th of the Fifth Month I was at the General Meeting at *German-town*, which was a large and good Meeting; going Home I went to see *Richard Buzby*, who was not well; he said the Company of his Friends revived him. Next Day I went to visit *Jane Breintnall*, who was seized with the Dead-Palsy on one Side, and the Lord was pleased to comfort us together, as she expressed, to our mutual Satisfaction. 1725. *German-town.*

On the 30th of the said Month was our Quarterly-meeting of Ministers at *Philadelphia*, where humble Walking with God was recommended and pray'd for, and it was desired that Ministers might be exemplary therein, having Christ for their Pattern. *Philadelphia.*

On the 1st of the Sixth Month, I was at our Meeting at *Frankfort*, which was a dull Meeting to me and divers others, a lively Exercise of Spirit being too much wanting among many, and close walking with God in Conversation: If we would really enjoy the Love and Presence of Christ in our religious Meetings, we ought to keep near to him in our daily Conversation, which that we might do, was humbly desired in Supplication and Prayer to God.

The young Man who came to me under great Concern of Mind after the Funeral of *John Rutlidge*, wrote to me, that he was followed with the Judgments of God for his manifold Transgressions, desiring that I would pray for him. In Answer to his Letter, I wrote him to the following Effect:

Frankfort, 7th of the 6th Month 1725.

'THINE from *Burlington* of the *26th of the 5th Month* I received, by which I perceive the 'Hand of the Almighty hath been upon thee for thy 'Vanity and Folly; and I desire that thou may be 'very careful to keep close to that Hand, and do not 'go from under it, but mind the Light of Christ 'that hath discovered God to be great and good,

1725. ‘ and his dear Son to be thy Saviour, and Sin and
‘ Satan to be evil, which Evil (if thou follows it)
‘ will certainly bring thee to Deſtruction and eternal
‘ Woe; but if thou follows Chriſt, and walks accord-
‘ ing to that Light by which he hath manifeſted Sin
‘ to be exceeding ſinful, in his Time, as thou waits in
‘ Patience, he will bring thee through his righteous
‘ Judgments unto Victory.

‘ Wait, O wait in Patience upon God, if it be all
‘ thy Days! *I will bear the Indignation of the Lord,*
‘ *becauſe I have ſinned againſt him,* ſaid the Prophet
‘ *Micah.* Again, *All the Days of my appointed Time*
‘ *will I wait till my Change comes,* ſays *Job.*

‘ Thou art young in Years, and young in Experi-
‘ ence in the Work of Grace, wherefore adviſe with
‘ ſolid, good Men, if thou meets with inward or out-
‘ ward Straits and Difficulties, for the Enemy will not
‘ eaſily let go his Hold which he hath had of thee;
‘ therefore walk circumſpectly, and ſhun evil Com-
‘ pany. As to praying in a Form of Words (with-
‘ out the Spirit helps, in order to open them accord-
‘ ing to thy State and Condition) that will not avail:
‘ A Sigh or a Groan, thro' the Help of the Spirit, is
‘ much more acceptable to God, than any Forms
‘ without it.

‘ That in the Lord's Time thou may'ſt enjoy the
‘ Reward of Peace, is the Deſire of thy Friend

T. C.

The young Man took this Counſel well, and kept to Meetings, and behaved ſoberly for a Time, but afterwards ran out, kept bad Company, took to Drinking to Exceſs, ran himſelf in Debt, and at length into a Goal, which hath been the unhappy Caſe of many unſtable Youths, who, *When they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful, but became*

became vain in their Imaginations, and their fooliſh Hearts became darkned. 1725.

In this Month I was at *Bybury* and *Abington* Meetings, in which we were favour'd with the immediate Power and Preſence of Chriſt, to our great Comfort and Edification, the Viſitation of divine Love to the Youth having a good Effect on ſome of them, and the latter Meeting ended with Praiſe to the Almighty, after Supplications for all Men, from our King on the Throne, to the meaneſt of his Subjects. *Bybury.*

In my Travels I met with a Perſon who query'd of me, How he ſhould know which Society had moſt of the holy Spirit, ſince moſt of the Profeſſors of Chriſt do believe in the holy Ghoſt (or Spirit.)

To whom I made the following Anſwer, *viz.*

Let the Rule of Chriſt determine this Queſtion; he ſays, *By their Fruits ye ſhall know them; Do Men gather Grapes of Thorns, or Figgs of Thiſtles?* Matt. vii. 16. The Fruits then of the Spirit of Chriſt are Love, Faith, Hope, Patience, Humility, Temperance, Godlineſs, brotherly Kindneſs and Charity, with all Manner of Virtues. Therefore the Society of Chriſtians, who brings forth moſt of the Fruits of the holy Spirit, conſequently have moſt of Chriſt's Grace and Spirit. But ſome object and ſay, We will not believe that any Society have the holy Ghoſt now, or the immediate Revelation or Inſpiration of the Spirit, unleſs they work Miracles. To which it is anſwered, That right Reformation from Sin, and true Faith in Chriſt, cannot be wrought without a Miracle, neither can we bring forth the Fruits of the Spirit without the miraculous Power of Chriſt.——Men by Nature bring forth the Works of Nature, and that which is contrary to Nature is miraculous. Sin is natural, but divine Holineſs, or the Righteouſneſs of Chriſt, wrought in Man, is ſpiritual, ſupernatural, and miraculous. And as to natural Men (that are in a State of Nature) ſeeing outward Miracles, if they will not,

1725. nor do not believe what is written in the holy Scriptures of the Old and New Teſtament, neither will they believe, altho' one were to riſe from the Dead. Notwithſtanding Chriſt wrought outward Miracles, and did the Works which none other could do; tho' he cured all Manner of Diſeaſes, and fed many Thouſands with a few Loaves, and a few ſmall Fiſhes (and what remained, when all had eaten, was more than there was at firſt) tho' he raiſed the Dead, and himſelf aroſe from the Dead, yet few, but very few, believed in him, ſo as truly to follow him. His Birth, his Life, his Doctrines, his Death, his Reſurrection, are all miraculous; and ſince all this was done in the Perſon of Chriſt, and at the firſt Publication of his Religion to Men, there is now no abſolute Neceſſity of outward Miracles, tho' his Power is the ſame now as ever; but he ſaid to his Diſciples, *He that believeth on me, the Work that I do, ſhall he do alſo, and greater Works than theſe ſhall he do*, John xiv. 12. Upon which *W. Dell* ſays, *This muſt be underſtood in Relation to Sin; for Chriſt had no Sin in himſelf to overcome, but we all have ſinned*, and to overcome Sin is the greateſt of Miracles.——This will try the notional or nominal Chriſtian, who ſays, *We can never overcome Sin in this World.*——Where then is our Faith in the Son of God, who for this Purpoſe was manifeſted, that he might deſtroy the Works of the Devil, *John* iii. 8. *Heb.* ii. 14.

Therefore let not Chriſtians be ſlow of Heart to believe in the glorious Goſpel of Chriſt; and if we truly believe therein, and live in the Practice of his Doctrine, we ſhall ſee Miracles enough to ſatisfy us for ever.

Frankfort. The 16th of the Sixth Month I was at the Weekly-meeting at *Frankfort*, which, tho' a ſmall Meeting, was ſweet, reviving, and comfortable, to ſome of us; ſo that we had a ſufficient Reward for leaving our Buſineſs (it being the Time of our Hay Harveſt)——

Week-

Week-day-meetings are much neglected by many, more is the Pity.——The Apoſtle's Advice is neceſſary for many in our Age, even of profeſſed Chriſtians, *viz. Let us conſider one another to provoke unto Love and Good-works, not forſaking the aſſembling yourſelves together, as the Manner of ſome is,*——Heb. x. 24, 25. 1725.

The 23d of the Sixth Month, my Cart-wheel, being Iron bound, ran over me, and my Horſe kick'd me on my Head; the Wheel put my Shoulder out, and the Horſe wounded my Head, ſo that the Scull was bare, and my Leg was ſorely bruiſed; the ſame Day Dr. *Owen*, and Dr. *Graham*, with the Help of two of our Neighbours, ſet my Shoulder, and dreſſed my Wounds; and the Lord was ſo merciful to me, that the next Day I was enabled to write this Memorandum of this wonderful Deliverance and ſpeedy Cure, for which, added to the many I have received from his gracious Hand, I have Occaſion to be truly thankful: I was obliged to keep at home ſome Time, and thought it long, becauſe I could not go to Meetings as uſual; but many Friends came to ſee me, which was a Comfort to me. One Day upwards of thirty Perſons came from ſeveral Parts of the Country to ſee how I did, and were glad I was like to recover. The Day before I was ſo hurt (being the firſt of the Week) I was at Meeting at *Philadelphia*, and was concern'd to ſpeak of the Uncertainty of Life, and the many Accidents we are incident to in thoſe frail Bodies, and exhorted Friends to live ſo, that they might have a Conſcience ſerene, and clear of Offence towards God and Man, and then they might expect the Comforts of the holy Ghoſt, which in ſuch Seaſons of Difficulty would be a great Help and Benefit to them, of which I had the ſweet Experience the next Day, under great Extremity of Pain; and tho' the Pain of my Body was ſuch that I could not for ſeveral Nights take my natural Reſt, yet I had

1725. had Comfort thro' the ſweet Influence of the holy Spirit which Chriſt promiſed his Followers, *John* xiv. 26.

Philadelphia. On the 18th of the Seventh Month began our Yearly-meeting at *Philadelphia*, which was large, andour Friends, *John Wanton* and *William Anthony*, from *Rhode-Iſland*, and *Abigail Bowles*, from *Ireland*, had good Service therein. From this Meeting an Addreſswas ſent to King *George* for his royal Favour to us asa Society of People, in giving his Aſſent to a Lawmade in this Province for preſcribing the Forms of Declaration, Affirmation, *&c.* inſtead of the Forms heretofore us'd:

The Beginning of the Eighth Month, being a little recovered from my Hurt, I had a Deſire once more to ſee my Friends on the Eaſtern Shore of *Maryland*, at their General-meeting at *Choptank*. The firſt Day I ſet out, I travelled about thirty Miles, and at Night was very weary, being but weak in Body, and I was almoſt ready to faint in my Mind about proceeding any further; but next Day *George Robinſon* (at whoſe Houſe I lodged) offering to accompany me, we travelled about forty Miles to *Saſſafras* River, and both of us, tho' much tired, were comforted in each others Company and Converſation. On the next Day we travelled near twenty Miles to *Maryland.* the General-meeting in *Cæcil* County in *Maryland*, where we met with two Friends from *Rhode-Iſland*, and two from *Penſylvania*, who were there on the like Occaſion. The Meeting was large and quiet, many People being there not of our Society, and were very ſober: The Meeting held ſeveral Days, wherein the Goſpel-Diſpenſation was ſet forth, and the Love of God in Chriſt was exalted. From *Cæcil* we went to *Cheſter* River, and had a Meeting there, at which the People were exhorted to come to Chriſt, the eternal Rock, and true Foundation, and to build their Religion on him, againſt whom the Gates of Hell can never prevail; and they were ſo much affected, that they did not

ſeem

seem forward to leave the House after the Meeting was over. From *Chester* River we went to *Tred-Haven*, to the General-meeting of Friends for *Maryland*, which was very large; some Friends from *Pensylvania* and *Virginia* being also there, and many People of other Societies: Many Testimonies were born to the Operation of Christ by his Spirit in the Soul, and Friends were earnestly desired to be diligent in reading the holy Scriptures, and to keep up the Practice of our wholsome Discipline; by the Neglect of which, a Door would be opened to loose living, and undue Liberties. From *Tred-Haven* we travelled into the *Great Forest*, between the Bays of *Chesapeak* and *Delaware*, and had a satisfactory Meeting; as yet there was no publick Meeting-house in this Place, wherefore I told the People of the House, I was obliged to them for the Use of it; but they tenderly answered, they were more obliged to me for my kind visiting of them; and truly we had a solid, good Meeting there: The People being generally Poor, they had but little Notice taken of them by the Money-loving Teachers, who preach for Hire. From the *Forest* I went to *Little-Creek*, in the Territories of *Pensylvania*; where was a General-meeting for the Counties of *Newcastle*, *Kent*, and *Sussex*. The Meeting was large, and Friends parted in great Love and Tenderness. And I went forward to *Duck Creek*, where we had a Meeting; divers Persons of Note being there, and all were quiet, and heard with Attention. From *Duck-Creek* I went to *George's-Creek*, and had a Meeting; where a Man of a sober Conversation, said, *That he never heard Things so spoken to before; but that he could witness to the Truth of all that was said.* It was a good Meeting before the Conclusion; but I was very low and poor in my Spirit in the Beginning of it. From this Place we set forward to *Newcastle*, where we had a Meeting; it was the Time of the Sitting of the General Assembly, and several Members

1725.

The Great Forest.

Little-Creek.

Duck-Creek, &c.

Newcastle.

1725. Members of the Houſe were at Meeting: The Governor (who has from our firſt Acquaintance been very reſpectful to me) hearing that I was in Town, ſent to deſire me to tarry all Night in *Newcaſtle*; but being engag'd to a Meeting over the Rivers *Chriſtine* and *Brandywine*, and it being near Night, I could not ſtay, but went away that Evening, and ſent my Love to him, deſiring to be excuſed. That Night I lodged at *John Richardſon's*, and next Day went to *George Robinſon*'s, at *Newark*, where we had a Meeting on the Firſt-day, and on Second-day another at *Providence*; and went from thence to *Darby* to viſit our worthy aged Friend *Thomas Lightfoot*, who lay very weak in Body, none expecting his Recovery; I called as I went from Home, and then he was very ill, and told me, *He thought that Illneſs would conclude his Time in this World*, but ſaid, *that all was well*, and likewiſe, *that he had a great Concern upon his Mind for the Growth and Proſperity of Truth in the Earth*, and deſired with Tenderneſs of Spirit, *that I would give his dear Love to all Friends*; and he now ſaid, *I never thought to ſee thee more, but am glad to ſee thee.* I ſtay'd there all Night, and in the Morning we had a comfortable Heart-melting Time together, in which was revived the Remembrance of the many favourable Seaſons of God's Love we had enjoy'd in our Travels in the Work of the Miniſtry of the Goſpel of Chriſt, and we tenderly prayed, if we never met more in this World, we might meet in that which is to come, where we might never part more, but might for ever live to ſing with all the Saints and holy Angels, Hallelujah to God and the Lamb. From *Darby* I went to *Philadelphia* Third-day Meeting, and from thence to my Houſe, where my dear Wife and Children with open Hearts and Arms received me, and I them with Joy; at which Time I had a gracious Reward of Peace for my Labour of Love, which far exceeded Silver or Gold.

Providence. Darby.

In

In this Journey I travelled above three hundred Miles, had nineteen Meetings, and was from Home above three Weeks, in which Time I recovered of my Lameneſs to Admiration; ſo that I had with Satisfaction to remember the Apoſtle's Saying, that *All Things work together for Good to them that love God*, Rom. viii. 28. 1725.

After my Return Home, I was at the General-meeting at *Frankfort*; and in the Beginning of the Ninth Month, I was at Meetings at *Abington*, *German-town*, and divers Times at *Philadelphia*, particularly at the Youths-meeting, wherein ſeveral Teſtimonies were born, and the Youth exhorted to Piety and Humility. *Philadelphia.*

On the Fifth Day of this Month in the Morning, being under a Conſideration of the many ſore Exerciſes and Trials I had met with from my Childhood, I was much affected; but the following Portions of Scripture being brought to my Remembrance, afforded me ſome Relief, *viz. Whom the Lord loveth he chaſteneth——And if ye be without Chaſtiſement, ye are Baſtards, and not Sons——And in this World ye ſhall have Trouble, but in me Peace,*——So that I patiently bore my Affliction, and prais'd God under it.

In this Month I was at the Funeral of our worthy, antient Friend *Thomas Lightfoot*. He was buried at *Darby*; the Meeting was the largeſt that I had ever ſeen at that Place. Our dear Friend was greatly beloved for his Piety and Virtue, his ſweet Diſpoſition, and lively Miniſtry: The Lord was with him in his Life and Death, and with us at his Burial. *Thomas Lightfoot's* Burial at *Darby.*

After this Burial I was at one at *Abington*; the Meeting was large, and, on that Occaſion, ſeveral Things ſuitable to the States of the People were treated on.

I was alſo about this Time at *German-town*, and at a General-meeting at *Plymouth*, to my great Satisfaction, being accompanied by my antient Friend *Rowland Ellis*; and at the Third-day Meeting in *Philadelphia*, at the Time of our Fall-Fair; there where *German-town.*

fervent

1725. fervent Desires, and Prayers, in several of us, That the Youth might be preserved from the Evils too prevalent at such Times of Liberty and Prophaneness.

About the 20th of the Month I went for *Long-Island*, being drawn in true Love to make a general Visit to Friends there; and likewise having some Business to transact there. On the fifth Day of the Week, *Thomas Masters* and I set out from *Frankfort*, and in the Evening we got to a Friend's House near the Falls of *Delaware*; where we were kindly entertained, and our Horses taken good Care of: To take due Care of Travellers Horses, is a commendable Thing; and more grateful to some Travellers, than to take Care of themselves. From the *Falls of Delaware*, we travelled next Day to *Piscattaway*, and lodged at an Inn; and on the next Day we went to *Woodbridge* to *John Kinsey*'s, and on First-day we had a satisfactory Meeting there with Friends and others; and the next Day *John Kinsey* went with us to *Long-Island*, and that Night got to *John Rodman*'s, and next Day we rested, being weary with travelling so far in the Cold. Our dear Friends in that Island very lovingly, and kindly, received my Visit to them; so that I had Occasion to remember that Saying of the holy Scripture, *As Iron sharpeneth Iron, so doth the Countenance of a Man his Friend!*

Woodbridge.

Flushing.

The fifth Day of the Week we had a large Meeting at *Flushing*, and another in the Evening at *Obadiah Lawrence*'s, which was an open, tender Time. From *Flushing* we went to *Cow-Neck*, to *Joseph Latham*'s, who went with me to *Westbury* Meeting, which (considering the Cold) was much larger than I expected. From *Westbury*, *Nathaniel Simmons*, *Samuel Underhill*, and *Phebe Willet*, went with us to *Bethpage*; where we had a comfortable Evening-meeting at the House of *Thomas Powell*, who went with us next Morning to a Town called *Setawket*; it was as cold a Day's Travel as ever I went thro' in all my Life; the Wind

Cow-neck.

Westbury.

Bethpage.

Setawket.

Wind was in our Faces, and Northerly; I do not remember (though I had been a Traveller above thirty Years) that ever I endured so much Hardness by Cold in one Day; my Chin and Jaws were much affected with the Frost for several Days; but we had a good Meeting that made up for all. After which we went ten Miles to *Amos Willet*'s House, where we had a serviceable Meeting: He invited his Neighbours, who came and received us with Hearts full of Goodwill; and those not of our Society, were well satisfied with the Meeting; so that we went on our Way rejoicing, that we were favoured with the good Presence of God in our Journey. *Amos Willet* and his Wife went with us to *Huntington*, where we had a quiet, peaceable Meeting, and the Grace of our Lord Jesus Christ was with and among us, as many can witness that were there. From hence we went to *Samuel Underhill*'s, and visited his weak Brother; in which Visit the Lord mightily refreshed us together, and we blessed his holy Name, for *he is good to all them who put their Trust in him.* Next Day we had a large Meeting at *Matinicock*. After this Meeting we went to *Thomas Pearsall*'s, and had an Evening-meeting at his House. The next Day, being a snowy, stormy Day, and one of the shortest in the Year, we went, being 18 in Company, to *Cow-Neck*, where we had a good Meeting, and much larger than could be expected. After Meeting we went to *Joseph Latham*'s, and had a tender, open Evening-meeting there, in which we were edified, and refreshed, in Christ Jesus. From *Cow-Neck* I went to *Flushing*, had a large Meeting there on the First Day of the Week, and on Second-day we went over the Sound (which divides *Long-Island* from the main Continent) to *Horse-Neck*, and had a Meeting, where I understood there never had been one before; the People were sober and attentive, and some expressed their Satisfaction. That Evening we had a Meeting at an Inn near *Byram* River, where divers

1725.

Huntington.

Matinicock.

Cow-neck.

Flushing.

Horse-Neck.

Connecticut.

1725. divers People came, and were attentive; the Inn-keeper, his Father, Brother, Wife, and several others, took our Visit very kindly; tho' there was one restless Man, who seem'd to be out of Order with Drink before he came into the House, and when we were sitting in Silence, waiting for the Gift of Christ, and worshipping in Spirit, as Christ instituted, he sitting by me, jogged me, and said, *It was Time to begin, for there is as many come as would come to Night*; tho' he was mistaken in that; but he not having Patience to watch and pray, went away; after which we had a good Meeting———These two Meetings were in the Government of *Connecticutt*, where they formerly made a Law imposing a Fine of five Pounds on those who should entertain any of our Society, which Law, I was informed, was repealed in *Great-Britain*. From thence we travelled into *New-York* Government, and had a Meeting at *Rye*, and another at *Marrineck*; from whence we travelled to *West-Chester*, and had a Meeting there on a Sixth-day of the Week, intending to go over the Ferry next Day to *Long-Island*; but the Wind being high and boisterous, that we could not get over, we tarried three Nights at the House of *John Stevenson*, where we were lovingly and generously entertained: And on First-day we were again at *West-Chester* Meeting, which ended comfortably, tho' I was in a low State, both of Body and Mind, in the Beginning of it. On Second-day we all got well over the Ferry to *Long-Island*, parting with our Friends at the Ferry in much Love and Good-will. *Joseph Latham* having been my Fellow-Traveller on the Main, I went to his House, and from thence to *Westbury*, to a large Meeting, and next to *Bethpage*, and had a Meeting there, and in the Evening, accompanied by *Samuel Bowne* and *Joseph Latham*, I went to *Jerusalem*, and had a large and satisfactory Meeting: Many of the People of the Town, who were there, came the next Day to our Meeting at *Hempstead*, which

Rye. Marrineck.

West-Chester.

Westbury. &c.

Hempstead.

which was large; the great Lord of all was good to us that Day, which, I hope, many that were there, will not forget; and some Convincement was wrought on some that were of Account in the World at these last-mentioned Meetings, particularly one who lived at *Jerusalem*, with Tenderness of Spirit desired *my Remembrance*, whom I pray God to preserve (with all those who love and fear him, and believe in his Son) to the End. 1725.

From *Hempstead* I went to *Matinicock*, where, on a First Day of the Week, we had a large Meeting, and a solid, good Opportunity it was; and from thence to *Thomas Townsend*'s on the Plains, at whose House we had an Evening-meeting; next Morning a pretty many Friends from the Plains, went with us to the South Side of the Island, to a Place called *Rockway*, where we had a Meeting at *Hicks*'s, the Neighbours coming to it pretty generally; there was great Openness to recieve the Doctrine of Truth in those not of our Society, and they were very kind to us in those Parts: This was the second Meeting I had been at in this Place, *Benjamin Holmes* having the first there, since which they had not been visited by any Friend of the Ministry except myself. From *Rockway* we went to *Foster*'s Meadow, where was a large Gathering of People, and Christ filled our Hearts with divine Love. From thence I went to *Peter Titus*'s, and had a Meeting at his House, to which came the Neighbours, and were well-affected; and next Day we had a Meeting in the Meeting-house at *Westbury*, which was very large, and to our Satisfaction. From *Westbury*, in the Evening, we went to visit a young Woman who had been in a despairing Condition for several Years. The Family came together, and we put up our Prayers to the Almighty, in the Name of his dear Son; it was a good Time to us all; and the young Woman, and some others, express'd their Satisfaction.

Matinicock.

Rockway.

Foster's Meadow.

Westbury.

1725. This Evening we went to see another young Woman who was in a deep Consumption, but in a very comfortable State of Mind; having a great Desire to see me before she died, she sent for me to come to her, and her Desire was answered, her Spirit being revived with a fresh Visitation of the Love of Jesus Christ, the holy Physician of Value, and our Supplications were, that the Lord would be pleased to be with her, and support her to the End, and grant her an easy Passage from this Life to his glorious Kingdom, when it should please him to remove her, which Prayer we have Cause to hope was answered.

Tho' the Days were short, we rode about fifteen Miles, and made those two Visits, after that great Meeting at *Westbury*, and the Season was exceeding cold; but our great and good Master supported us, and was with us in our Exercises and Service for his Name and Truth's Sake. I lodged this Night at *Joseph Rodman*'s, and was next Day at *Flushing* Week-day Meeting, which was very large and satisfactory, and had a Meeting the same Evening at *Samuel Bowne*'s, and the next Day, went to *New-York*, and had a quiet, good Meeting in the Evening at *Samuel Harrison*'s, and on the Morrow had an Evening-meeting at a Place call'd the *Kills*, at the House of *Richard Hallet*, and the next Day being First-day, had a large Meeting at *Newtown*, to the Edification of Friends and other sober People.

Flushing. *New York.* *Kills.* *New town.*

It being now generally known that I was on the Island, the People flock'd to Meetings, tho' the Weather was extream cold, for the Lord manifested himself in the Riches of his Love unto us in our Meetings, for the Worship of his holy Name. The next Meeting was at *James Jackson*'s, at *Rocky-Hill*, where was Judge *Hicks*, the High Sheriff, and a Justice of Peace, with several other Persons of Note, with whom and our Friends, we had a good Time to set forth the Work of Grace and Reformation (as I think) to general Satisfaction,

Rocky Hill.

Satisfaction, for which we bleſſed the holy Name of God, and humble Prayer was put up to him for all Men, and particularly for our King *George*, as alſo for all in Authority under him, and that they might be a Terror to Evil-doers, and the Praiſe of them that do well. The next Meeting we had was at *Jamaica*, which was alſo large, and ſeveral in Authority were there, and were very loving and reſpectful after Meeting. The next Firſt-day we had a large Meeting at the Meeting-houſe at *Cow-Neck*, which was ſomewhat crowded. I was right glad (tho' my Exerciſes were very great) that there was ſuch Openneſs and Room in Peoples Hearts to receive the Doctrine which I had to declare unto them, in the Name and Power of Chriſt; afterwards we had an Evening-meeting with the Widow *Titus*, to which divers *Dutch* People came, and were very attentive and ſober. On the third of the Week we had a Meeting near the Place called *Hell-Gate* (a narrow Paſſage in the great Sound or Bay, between *Long-Iſland* and the Main Land) ſeveral Juſtices and their Wives were at this Meeting, one of which had diſowned his Son, and turned him out of Doors for coming among us; but beholding his Son's ſober Converſation, grew more moderate, and after Meeting he and his Wife invited us to dine with them, but we were engaged to viſit the Widow *Stevens* that Evening, at whoſe Houſe we had a Meeting. Going thither, it being very cold and ſtormy, my Hands where touched with the Froſt, and perceiving it when I came to the Fire, I called for a Baſon of *cold Water*, which ſoon cured them: I note this that others may reap Benefit thereby. Next Day we went to the Week-day-meeting at *Newtown*, and on the Fifth-day at *Fluſhing* Meeting, which was large, and to Edification, and in the Evening had a Meeting at our ancient Friend *Hugh Copperthwait*'s, which was acceptable to him (as himſelf expreſſed when it was ended) and to us alſo. Next Day we had a very large Evening-meeting

1725.

Jamaica.

Cow-Neck.

Hellgate.

New town
Fluſhing.

25. at *Thomas Pearſall*'s, and likewiſe a large, good Meeting the Day after (being Firſt-day) at *Matinicock*, wherein the Kingdom of Chriſt was exalted, and the deformed State of Sin and Iniquity repreſented, and the Example and Doctrine of Chriſt cloſely recommended, in order to the overcoming Sin, this being not only poſſible, but the Duty of Chriſtians thro' the Power of Chriſt, and true Faith in his holy Name; and the Danger of believing, that it is impoſſible to overcome Sin, was opened to them, and that ſuch a Belief is contrary to, and againſt Chriſt and his Doctrine, and darkens and blinds the Hearts of Men; but the Love of Chriſt enlightens the Soul, and ſtrengthens it to believe that all Things are poſſible with God, for this great Work cannot be done in the Will, Wit, and Power of Man, but thro' the Power and Grace of Chriſt, which he promiſed to true Believers in him. I was faint after this Meeting, but reſting a little I ſoon grew better, ſo that we had an Evening-meeting at *James Cock*'s, where one came and told us, *we muſt not eat any Fleſh*, and produced *Thomas Tryon*'s Works for his Proof; but I took the Bible, and ſhewed him a Proof to the contrary, and told him, we were reſolved to believe our Book before his, and ſhewed him from the Apoſtle, that the Kingdom of God is not Meat and Drink, nor divers Waſhings, but Righteouſneſs, Peace and Joy, in the holy Ghoſt, *Romans* xiv. 17. Tho' at the ſame Time, according to the Doctrine of Chriſt and his Apoſtles, I was for Temperance in Meats and Drinks, as well as Moderation in Apparel. The next Day we had very a large Meeting at *Oyſter-Bay*, many being there, who were not of our Society, who readily gave Attention to what was declared: Here being many young People, they were perſuaded to give up their blooming Years to do the Will of God, and to remember him their Creator, in their youthful Days: Friends ſaid there had not been ſuch a Meeting there a great while, for which

which Opportunity I was humbly thankful to the Lord. After Meeting we went to *Samuel Underhill*'s, and had an Evening-meeting with his Brother, who, through Sickneſs and Lameneſs, could not get out for a long Time. Next Day, *Samuel Bowne* being with me, we went to viſit a young Woman that was weak in Body, but lay in a comfortable Frame of Mind; ſhe was thankful for our Viſit, and ſaid the Viſits of her Friends were comfortable to her. Next Day, being the Fourth-day of the Week, we had a Meeting at the Widow *Taylor*'s, who deſired it on Account of her Father, who was in the 88th Year of his Age, and ſo infirm, that he could not get to Meetings; he was very clear in his Underſtanding and Memory, and was much refreſhed with this Meeting, as were divers of us alſo. Next Day we had a Meeting at *Fluſhing*, which was large and open, and the Grace and Power of Chriſt was with us in the Miniſtration of the Goſpel. After this Meeting, we had an Evening-meeting with our antient Friend *Joſeph Thorne*, who by Reaſon of his Age and Infirmity could not go abroad as far as to the Meeting: The Houſe was crowded with his Neighbours and Friends, and we had a ſolid, good Time together. While at *Fluſhing* I went to viſit a young Woman who was a moſt diſmal Spectacle to behold, an Object of great Pity: Her Face, Hand and Foot being much eaten away by the King's Evil; our Prayers were, that now in her great Miſery, the Almighty would be pleaſed to ſupport her Soul by his Grace and Spirit, and ſanctify her Afflictions to her, that it might work for her a more exceeding Weight of Glory in that World which is to come. The next Firſt-day we had a large Meeting at *Fluſhing*, where many weighty Truths were opened to the Satisfaction and Edification of the Auditory, and in the Evening we had a Meeting with the Wife of *Matthew Farrington*, who was too weakly to go abroad; the Neighbours came in, and we had a ſeaſonable

Fluſhing.

1725. Opportunity. The next Third-day was the Youths-meeting at *Flushing*, in which we were concerned to exhort them to Obedience to God and their Parents, and to follow their Parents as they follow Christ; for where any leave Christ, there we are to leave their Example, though they were our Fathers or Mothers; and the right Honouring of our Parents was set forth, and they exhorted not to despise the Day of small Things; and the happy State of the Obedient, and the unhappy State of the Disobedient, and many weighty Truths were delivered to them in that Meeting by several experienced Friends. From *Flushing* I went to the Week-day Meeting at *Newtown*, and in the Evening we had a Meeting at the Widow *Way*'s; the Neighbours coming in, we had a good Time with them: The Parable of the ten Virgins was treated of, and the great Disadvantage of wanting the divine Oil of Grace in our Vessels, was shewn to them.

Newtown.

The next Day, being the 5th of the Week, we had a very large, satisfactory Meeting at the Widow *Alsup*'s at the *Kills*, and from thence with several Friends went to *New-York*, where we had three Meetings to our Edification, the Weather still remaining extreamly cold, but we felt the Love of Christ to warm our Hearts, and tho' I think I never felt it colder, I never had my Health better. Several Friends accompanied us to the Boat at *New-York*, the Water being open on that Side, we took our Leave of each other, and put out for the other Shore; but before we got there we were blocked up in the Ice, and it was a considerable Time before we could work our Way through, but at last got well on *Long-Island*, where I waited some Hours for Company, who through some Difficulty got on Shore; after which we went to the *Narrows* through a Storm of Wind and Snow, but the Wind being high we could not get over that Night, nor the next Day, the Ice having come down and filled the Bay: When the Tide had drove away the Ice, we put out and got well

New-York.

well over, and lodged at the Ferry-House on *Staten-Island.* Next Morning we went to the Ferry at the *Blazing-Star*, over against *Woodbridge*, but it was all fastened with Ice, and we not daring to venture over it, went to the Ferry at *Amboy*, and got comfortably over, stay'd there that Night, and next Day went to *Trenton*, and lodged at Capt. *Gould*'s, who treated me very kindly, I being much tired with Travelling. Next Morning I went over *Delaware River* on the Ice (as we had also the Day before at *Rariton*) and that Day, being the 5th of the Twelfth Month, I got safe Home to my loving Spouse and tender Children, where I found all well, and a hearty Reception, having travelled 600 Miles, and attended above 60 Meetings. 1725. *Amboy.* *Tremton.* *Frankfort.*

After having been at Home, and at our own Meeting at *Frankfort*, I went to the Quarterly-meeting at *Philadelphia*, where Friends were glad to see me.

On the next Fifth Day I was at the Marriage of *Thomas Masters* and *Hannah Dickinson*, where were many sober People, not of our Society.

Having been lately among Friends at *Long-Island*, and been comforted in the many Opportunities we had together, it came into my Mind to visit them with an Epistle at their Quarterly-meeting at *Flushing*, which was as followeth.

Frankfort, 12th Month, 1725.

My dear and well beloved Friends,

'BELIEVING it might be acceptable to you to hear that I was got well to my Habitation in such a difficult Time of the Year as I set out from you in; and also feeling the sweet Influence of the divine Love of the heavenly Father, and his dear Son our Lord Jesus Christ, to arise and spring in my Heart and flowing towards you: An Epistle to Friends in *Long-Island.*

'It came into my Mind to write a few Lines to the Quarterly-meeting of Friends at *Flushing*, by way of

1725. ‘ Epiſtle, well knowing alſo that many of us are
‘ as Epiſtles writ in one anothers Hearts by the hea-
‘ venly Finger of the moſt High; and thoſe Charac-
‘ ters of divine Love ſo written will not eaſily be eraſed:
‘ I could willingly have been at your Quarterly-
‘ meeting, but that I had been ſo long from my Fa-
‘ mily, that I was much wanted therein, and my
‘ coming Home was ſeaſonable and acceptable, both
‘ to them and my Friends; and I humbly thank the
‘ Lord, I found all well. Now that which is on my
‘ Mind to your Quarterly-meeting, is after this Man-
‘ ner, concerning the Government of the Church of
‘ Chriſt, of which Church He is the holy Head and
‘ Lawgiver: Wherefore we are to ſeek and wait for
‘ Counſel and Wiſdom from him, in all our Monthly
‘ and Quarterly-meetings, for the well-ordering of
‘ our little Society, which is growing and increaſing
‘ in the Earth, and alſo in your Iſland (notwithſtand-
‘ ing the invidious Attempts of ſome Men of corrupt
‘ Minds) and it will grow and increaſe more and more,
‘ as we keep our Places, our heavenly Places in Chriſt
‘ Jeſus.

‘ *Dear Friends*, the good Order of Truth and Go-
‘ vernment of Chriſt in his Church, is a great Help
‘ to us and our Children, when carried on in Chriſt's
‘ Spirit [pray obſerve or mind that] for if our Order,
‘ and Church-Government, be carried on in the Spirit
‘ of Man (as he is meer Man) tho' he is never ſo
‘ crafty, or cunning, it will do more Hurt than Good
‘ in the Church of Chriſt. Chriſt's Spirit muſt go-
‘ vern Chriſt's Church; and when, and where that
‘ is over all, then, and there, Chriſt's Church and
‘ Kingdom is exalted, of whoſe Kingdom and Peace
‘ there will be no End; and happy will all thoſe be,
‘ whoſe End is in it. *Moſes*, that Man of God, go-
‘ verned in the *Jewiſh* Church in the Spirit of God, and
‘ when he found the Work too heavy for him, the
‘ Lord put his Spirit on Seventy more, who were
Help-

'Help-meets in the Government; so that it was 1725.
'God's Spirit that governed; and while that ruled
'them, all was well; but when they went from that,
'they fell into Error and Disobedience; and at length
'the *Messiah* came, and he governed his own little
'Flock himself; and when he ascended up on high,
'he promised his Spirit should be with, and in his
'Church for ever, and be their holy Guide into all
'Truth, in which he would also comfort them: And
'Christ fulfilled this his Promise; for when his Dis-
'ciples waited at *Jerusalem* to be endued with Power
'from on high, according to the Advice of their
'Lord, they were filled with the Gift and Grace of the
'holy Spirit: And when the Brethren and Elders met
'together about the Affairs and Government of the
'Church, they gave forth Rules and Orders from that
'General-meeting to the particular Ones; and the
'holy Ghost presided amongst them, which they
'signified to the other Meetings, saying, *It seemed*
'*good to the holy Ghost, and to us, to put you in Mind*
'*of such and such Things.* And while this holy Ghost,
'or Spirit, governed in the primitive Christian
'Church, all was well; God and Christ was glorified,
'and his Church and People edified; but by going
'from that, the Apostacy came in.

'Wherefore, *dear Friends*, keep close to the Spirit,
'Power, Light, and divine Life, of Christ Jesus, in
'your Monthly and Quarterly-meetings for the Go-
'vernment of the Church, as well as in your Meetings
'for the Worship of the Almighty; for if we go
'from that, he will go from us.

'And, *dear Friends*, the Testimony of Jesus, in
'the Spirit of Prophecy, opens in me after this Man-
'ner, That if our Society keep and live up to the
'Spirit and Truth of Christ, which hath been mani-
'fested to our Fore-fathers, and to us also in this Age,
'the great Lord of all will prosper his Work in our
'Hands,

1724. ‘ Hands, and bleſs both us and our Children, as we
‘ and they keep therein.

‘ And as we have kept cloſe to this our heavenly
‘ Guide, how hath the Lord ſweetly manifeſted his
‘ Love and Power to us in our Meetings for the well-
‘ ordering of our Society? Which many Times hath
‘ filled our Hearts with pure Praiſes, and holy
‘ Thankſgiving, to the high and lofty One, who in-
‘ habits Eternity, and dwells in the higheſt Heavens,
‘ and is Light for ever: To whom, with the Lamb
‘ of God, who takes away the Sins of the World, I re-
‘ commended you, my dear and well beloved Friends,
‘ Brethren, and Siſters in Chriſt, with my own Soul.

T. C.

‘ *P. S.* Since my Return, I have been thankful to
‘ God for the many favourable Viſitations and good
‘ Opportunities he was pleaſed to grant me with you,
‘ and divers ſober People on your Iſland, in which
‘ there is an open Door among many to receive the
‘ Teſtimony of Truth. I commend your Nobility in
‘ building good Houſes, and making Room for your
‘ ſober Neighbours to ſit with you in your Meetings;
‘ this is of good Report concerning you, both far and
‘ near, and, if I apprehend right, there is more
‘ Work of that Kind for you to do. I thought often,
‘ when among you, and now alſo, That there would
‘ be a large Gathering, if there were a Houſe built at
‘ the Upper-end of the great Plains, not far from
‘ *Foſter*'s *Meadow*; but every one may not think or
‘ ſee alike; tho' I know ſome ſolid Friends among
‘ you, thought the ſame with me, about the Proſpect
‘ of a large Gathering there-away, if a Houſe were
‘ built; to which Friends, and well-inclined People,
‘ might come from *Hempſtead*, *Rocky-hill*, *Rockway*,
‘ *Foſter*'s *Meadow*, &c.

T. C.

After

After my Service on *Long Island*, I had great Sweetneſs upon my Spirit for ſome Time, which ſometimes cauſed my Heart to ſing for Joy; and yet I rejoiced in a trembling Frame of Spirit, and had the true Senſe of what is written in the holy Scriptures, where it is ſaid, *Serve the Lord with Fear* (I take it, Filial Fear) *and rejoice with Trembling, for fear of loſing that precious Senſe of the Love of God, which is in Chriſt.* 1725.

On the 20th of the Twelfth Month (the Firſt Day of the Week) I was at *Abington* Meeting, in which the Love of Chriſt was manifeſted to us, in the Opening of his Saying, *If I be lifted up, I will draw all Men unto me*, John xii 32. The next Day I was at *German-town*, at the Burial of a Son of *Dennis Cunrad*, at which alſo was our Friend *Abigail Bowles*. On the Sixth-day following, I went to the General-meeting of Miniſters and Elders at *Burlington*, where I again met with our ſaid Friend and divers others: The Firſt-day Meeting was large; and on Second-day was the Quarterly-meeting for the County; and on Third-day was their Youths-meeting, which was large, and many weighty Truths were delivered in that Meeting. On Fourth-day we were at a Meeting at *Springfield*; the Houſe was pretty much thronged, and Friends were exhorted, thankfully to commemorate the Mercies and Favours of the Almighty to them, and deſired to enlarge their Meeting-houſes as their Number increaſed; for in thoſe Parts there was ſuch an Openneſs in the Hearts of the People, and Increaſe of their Number, that Friends had already agreed on building two Meeting-houſes between *Croſwicks* and *Burlington*; their Zeal and Unanimity therein, was worthy of Commendation. Fifth-day being the Week-day Meeting at *Burlington*, Friends of the Town deſired I would ſtay at it; I thought we had juſt before had divers good Opportunities, and my own Inclinations ſeemed to lead to my Family; but Friends

Abington.

German town.

Burlington.

Springfield.

1725. Friends being desirous of my staying, I did so, and we had a good, solid Meeting. After Meeting a solid good Friend said, *He thought we had the best Wine at last*; and indeed the Love of God, through Christ, is so sweet to his People, that the last often seems the best, when it is only a renewed Visitation of the same Love to his Children. So I went home rejoicing that I was in some good Measure accounted worthy to serve so good, and so gracious a Master.

On the 6th Day of the First Month (being the First of the Week (I was at the Morning and Afternoon Meetings in *Philadelphia*, wherein those who call themselves *Free-thinkers*, were exhorted to be careful of drinking too freely, lest they might justly be called Free-drinkers; for many times such, when they drink too freely of strong Liquor, think and speak too freely their own corrupt Notions, to the Dishonour of God, and to the Scandal of Religion in general.

Jerseys. Soon after I was at the First-day Meetings at *Philadelphia*; and in this Month I went into the *Jerseys*, and was at three large Meetings in Company with *Abigail Bowles*, in which our said Friend had good Service, to the Comfort of Friends, convincing of Gainsayers, and confirming the Weak, and the People were glad of our Visit.

The 15th Day of this Month I was at *Burlington* at the Burial of my good Friend and old Acquaintance *Abraham Bickley*, at whose Funeral were great Numbers of People, he being well-beloved of his Neighbours: Christ's raising *Lazarus* out of the Grave, and his Tenderness and Weeping there, was spoken of, in order to stir People up to a tender, religious Exercise of Mind, which is too much wanting among many of the Professors of his holy Name, who have too little Sense of that which should bring true Tenderness over their Minds, being more in Earth than Heaven; so that they are dry and barren, as to the Things of God.

God. The Meeting ended (to Satisfaction) with Supplications to the Almighty. 1725.

A few Days after, I was at our General Spring-meeting in *Philadelphia*, which was large; where our Friends *Robert Jordan* and *Abigail Bowles* had good Service.

This Week I was at four very large Meetings at *Philadelphia*, *Frankfort*, and *Abington*, much to my Satisfaction, tho' I had no vocal Service therein; yet my Heart was broken into Tenderneſs and Tears, under the Miniſtry of ſeveral weighty, ſolid Teſtimonies, that were born by good and living Miniſters, qualified to preach the Goſpel in the Demonſtration of the Spirit, and with Power.

The 26th of the Firſt Month 1726, I went to *German-town* Meeting, which was large, and I was opened therein to ſpeak of the Viſion of the Prophet *Ezekiel*, of the holy Waters which proceeded from under the Threſhold of the Sanctuary, which the Angel meaſuring, they grew deeper and deeper, until they became a River to ſwim in, *Ezek.* xlvii. 5. Which myſtically ſheweth the Work of Grace, Converſion, and Regeneration; and that theſe holy Waters the Soul muſt drink of, and be waſhed, and baptized in, are ſpiritual and ſupernatural, and therefore not to be meaſured by the Spirit and Will of Man, in his natural State, according to the Prophet *Iſaiah*, Chap. xxxiii. 21. Man, before he can ſwim therein, muſt be ſtript of all his Self-righteouſneſs, and artificial Religion, though as ſplendid and beautiful as a gallant Ship, or Galley with Oars, which, in this Reſpect, is agreeable to the State of Men ſwimming in elementary Water, where the moſt ſkilful have ſometimes loſt their Lives, for want of being naked or unclothed; and thoſe who had not yet attain'd much Experience, were adviſ'd not to go out of their Depth, but to wait in Patience and Humility, to enjoy the medicinal Virtue of the Trees growing by the Side of this River, whoſe Fruit 1726.

is

1726. is for Meat, and Leaves for Medicine, *Ezek.* xlvii. 12. The People of this Meeting were generally *Germans*, ſeveral of whom ſtay'd in the Houſe after the Meeting was over, and were broken into Tenderneſs, in a Senſe of the Preſence and Love of God unto us, for which I was alſo humbly thankful and bowed in Spirit.

I was at the Third-day Weekly-meeting in *Philadelphia*, which was but ſmall, conſidering the large Number of thoſe profeſſing to be of our Society in this City; thoſe preſent were cloſely and tenderly exhorted to be zealous for good Works, and againſt bad Works; not reſpecting the Perſon of any Man; the Abominations committed by ſome under our Profeſſion, in this City and Province, calling for Humiliation; and as the Promiſe of God's Favour was to thoſe who mourn'd with Sighs and Cries for the Abominations among his People formerly, *Ezek.* ix. 4, 6. ſo now, as many as are under the ſame Concern, may hope for Preſervation and Salvation, if he ſhould in like Manner viſit us, as at this Time he doth ſome of our Neighbours; there being a great Sickneſs and Mortality in ſome of the adjacent Places.

Haverford, Newtown, &c. In the Second Month I viſited the Meetings of Friends at *Haverford*, *Newtown*, *Radnor*, and *Merion*; which Meetings conſiſt chiefly of ancient *Britons*, who are a religious, induſtrious, and increaſing People; among whom my Service was (as they expreſſed) to our mutual Satisfaction. After my Return Home, *Bucks County.* I went to viſit Friends at the Falls of *Delaware*, and was at a large Meeting in their new Meeting-houſe. After a ſatisfactory Meeting at *Frankfort*, on the Fifth-day of the ſame Week, I went with *Ennon Williams* to his Son's Marriage; and the next Day he, and ſeveral other Friends, accompanied me to *Woodberry-Creek*, and had a good, open Meeting, and that Night went to *James Lord*'s, and next Morning went towards *Salem*, and lodged at *Iſaac Sharp*'s; where I was informed of a great Mortality at *Cohanſy*. The

Woodberry-Creek.

Salem.

24th

24th of the Second Month was the General-meeting at *Salem*, which was a large Gathering of People of different Perſwaſions, from many Parts of the Country, where the Doctrine of the Goſpel was preached in great Love to the People, which they heard with ſolid Attention. From *Salem* I went to *Alloway*'s *Creek* and *Cohanſy*, and had Meetings there: I was informed that more than Seventy Perſons had lately died here of a malignant Diſtemper, tho' it ſeem'd to abate, none dying while we were there. At *Cohanſy* the Meeting was large and ſolid, tho' but few of our Society there; and they were earneſtly admoniſhed to a proper Diſpoſition of Mind, to fit them either for Life or Death, and reminded of the Regard of the Almighty to ſuch as live in his Fear, who will have Peace in their Death, and their Exchange will be glorious, when they are taken out of this Life; but with the Wicked it is not ſo. 1726. *Salem.* *Cohanſy.*

From *Cohanſy* I went through the Wilderneſs over *Maurice*'s River, accompanied by *James Daniel*, thro' a miry, boggy Way, in which we ſaw no Houſe for about forty Miles, except at a Ferry, and that Night we got to *Richard Townſend*'s, of *Cape-May*, where we were kindly received; next Day we had a Meeting at *Rebecca Garriſon*'s, and the Day after a pretty large one at *Richard Townſend*'s, and then went down to the Cape, and had a Meeting at *John Page*'s, and next Day another at *Aaron Leaming*'s; ſeveral expreſſed their Satisfaction with thoſe Meetings. I lodged two Nights at *Jacob Spicer*'s (my Wife's Brother.) *Maurice's River.*

From *Cape-May* we travelled along the Sea-Coaſt to *Great-Egg-Harbour*, had another Meeting, much larger than the firſt, at *Rebecca Garriſon*'s, and here I was much concerned to promote the ſettling a Monthly-meeting, for the well-ordering the Affairs of our Society.

We ſwam our Creatures over *Egg-Harbour* River, and went over ourſelves in Cannoes, and afterwards we

1726. we had a Meeting at *Richard Summers*'s, which was as large as could be expected, considering the Peoples living at a Distance from each other.

The next Meeting we had at *John Scull*'s; and on First-day we had a large one at *Peter White*'s, and on Second-day at *Japhet Leeds*'s, and then we went five Miles through a Marsh to *Little-Egg-Harbour* River, and had a Meeting in their Meeting-house on the Fourth Day of the Week, and 11th Day of the Month, which was the larger by the Addition of the Owners, Masters, and Mariners, of two Sloops from *New-York*, who, hearing of the Meeting, came to it. And the next Day we had another Meeting at the same Place, and lodged at *Jervis Faro*'s. After these two Meetings, I left *Egg-Harbour*, accompanied by several Friends from thence, and travelled about forty Miles, before we came to any House. In the Evening we reached a Friend's House, where we were kindly entertained, and next Morning we got to *Burlington*, and so Home, where I found all well, and was therefore thankful to the Almighty.——In this Journey I travelled about three hundred Miles, had 21 Meetings, and was from Home about three Weeks.

Burlington.

In the Third Month I stay'd at and about Home, visiting the Meetings at *Philadelphia*, *German-town*, *Abington*, and *Frankfort*.

Philadelphia, &c.

In the Fourth Month I left my Family, and went back in the Woods as far as *Oley*. I was from Home nine Days, travelled about one hundred and fifty Miles, and had six Meetings at *Oley*, *Perkiomen*, and divers other Places, chiefly in Barns and open Places, there being large Companies of People, and few Meeting-houses yet built in those Parts of the Country. In this Journey I suffered pretty much thro' the Heat.—The first Meeting was at the Iron-works settled a little beyond a Place called *Mount Misery*; I was concerned for those People, having heard of their rude Doings before I left my Habitation; and altho' some were rude,

rude, others behaved themſelves ſoberly, and expreſſed their Thankfulneſs for that Viſitation, as I do for the Opportunity I had of clearing myſelf to them. On my Return homewards I croſs'd *Schuylkill*, and went to *Samuel Nutt*'s Iron-works, where I had a large, quiet, ſolid Meeting: And the next Day I called to ſee my old Friend *David Meredith*, who being about 89 Years of Age, I thought it probable I might not have another Opportunity of ſeeing him. He met me with Gladneſs, and told me, *It was their Meeting-day*; ſo that I ſtay'd, and was much comforted and tendered by the Power of Chriſt; after which I came Home that Night. 1726.

On the next Firſt-day, after my Return, I went to *Philadelphia*, and, after the Afternoon Meeting, to *Darby*, and from thence to a Yearly-meeting in *Cheſter* County, held at *Goſhen*; tho' the Seaſon was wet, this was a large, good Meeting; at which there were three young Men, who were lately called to the Work of the Miniſtry, whom I was glad to hear declare the Truth in the Power and Simplicity of the Goſpel of Chriſt, being of the Mind of *Moſes*, when he ſaid, in Anſwer to *Joſhua*, *Would God that all the Lord's People were Prophets, and that the Lord would put of his Spirit upon them*, Numb. xi. 29. After this Meeting I went to *Springfield*, and the next Day returned Home. *Philadel.* *phia.* *Goſhen.*

On the 22d of the Fourth Month I went to the Marriage of *John Lee*'s Daughter at *Springfield*, in *Cheſter* County: The Meeting was large, and I was concerned to ſpeak moſtly to the young People, adviſing them to ſeek the Lord in that great Affair of Marriage, that they be careful how and on whom they ſet their Affections, and not to draw out one another's Minds if they did not intend an honourable Marriage; and reminding them of the ill Tendency of courting ſeveral at a Time, or ſuffering ſeveral to court at once, and that they be chaſte and true in their Proceedings, duly regarding the Advice of the Apoſtle, *Be not*

1726. *unequally yoked*; for to be ſure all ſuch Marriages are unequal, when thoſe who marry are of different Principles in Religion. The Meeting ended with tender Supplication for Preſervation through whatever Exerciſes, further Troubles or Trials, Temptations or Afflictions, we might meet with in the World, that we might end well at laſt, and live for ever to praiſe and glorify God and the Lamb, who, through the holy, eternal Spirit, is worthy for ever.

An Account of my Father's Death, &c.

On the Receipt of the laſt Letter from my dear Father, which I ſome Time ſince mentioned, I was apprehenſive it might be his laſt, which it proved to be; for the next Letter from my dear Brother gave me Intelligence of his Death, which I received the 25th of the Fourth Month this Year. The News of my dear Father's Deceaſe took ſuch hold of my Mind (tho' I daily expected it) that for ſome Time I was hardly ſociable—Oh how have I been ſometimes comforted in his loving and tender Epiſtles! At the Receipt of which I have cryed to the Lord, that if it pleaſed him, I might have a double Portion of the Spirit which he gave to my Father: But Oh! Now I muſt never hear more from him in this World; yet in this I have ſome inward Comfort, that I hope we ſhall meet where we ſhall never part more.—Here follows a Part of my affectionate Brother's Account of my Father's Death and Burial.

Edmonton, 25th of the 1ſt Month, 1726.

Dear Brother,

'THIS comes with the ſorrowful Account of our dear Father's Deceaſe, who departed this Life the 7th Inſt. after having been indiſpoſed about a Fortnight.—I have herewith ſent a particular Account of ſome remarkable Paſſages, and his laſt Expreſſions in his Sickneſs; that Part relating to his Convincement,

' Convincement, he desired should be committed to 1726.
' Writing, which I have done, and sent it to thee.

' I was with him several Times in his last Illness, and ' most of the two last Days of his Life, as thou mayst ' perceive by the Contents.—Our worthy Father was ' honourably buried on the 11th Inst. being carried ' from his own House to the Meeting-house at *Horsley-down*, accompanied with his Relations, where was a ' large Meeting of many People, as many as the Meet- ' ing-house could well contain, and many Testimo- ' nies were there born to the innocent, exemplary ' Life, Integrity and honest Zeal of our dear Father, ' so concurrent and unanimous, that I have hardly ' known any such Occasion more remarkable: He ' was accompanied from thence to the Grave very ' solemnly, and there in like Manner interred, where ' a further Testimony was given to his honest Life and ' Conversation, and lively Zeal for the holy Truth, ' whereof he made Profession.

' *Dear Brother*, tho' it be a sorrowful Occasion ' of Writing, yet herein we may be comforted, in ' Consideration that our Father went to his Grave in ' Peace in a good old Age: He had his Understanding ' and Memory to the last in a wonderful Manner. I be- ' lieve (as I have sometimes said) that he embraced ' Death as joyfully as ever he did any happy Accident ' of his Life: I remember one Passage of his chearful ' Resignation, finding him fine and cheary when I ' came to see him, a Week before his Decease, and he ' shewing me how well he could walk about the Room, ' and would have went out of it, tho' he was very ' bad the day before, so that I said, Father, I hope ' thou wilt get over this Illness; but he answered me ' pretty quick and loud, *No, but I don't tho'*: 'Tis ' not long since he was at my House, and was chearful ' and well, but spoke as if he thought it would be the ' last Time.—My Wife said, Father, thou mayst ' live some Years; but he replied, *Is it not better for*

1726. 'me to die, and go to Chriſt? So, dear Brother, with
'dear Love to thee, my Siſter, and thy dear Children,
'and our Relations, I conclude with earneſt Deſires
'for thy Health and Welfare.'

Thy affectionate Brother,

GEO. CHALKLEY.

My Brother's Account of my Father's Convincement, and of his laſt Sickneſs and dying Words.

An Account of my Father's Convincement, &c.

'My Father was born of religious Parents at *Kempton*, near *Hitching*, in *Hertfordſhire*, the 1ſt of the Ninth Month 1642; his Father's Name was *Thomas Chalkley*, by Trade a Dealer in Meal, by Profeſſion of the Church of *England*, and zealous in his Way, as was alſo his Wife.

'They had four Sons and three Daughters, *Thomas*, *John*, *George* and *Robert*; *Elizabeth*, *Sarah* and *Mary*. My Father (being the third Son) was convinced very young at a Meeting by *Enfield Chace-ſide*, near *Winchmore-Hill*, through the powerful Miniſtry of *William Brend*, who was an eminent Miniſter in the Lord's Hand in that Day, and had been a great Sufferer for his Teſtimony in *New-England*. He was preaching, as I heard my Father ſeveral times ſay, upon the Words of the Preacher, *Eccleſ.* xi. 9. *Rejoice, O young Man, in thy Youth, and let thy Heart chear thee in the Days of thy Youth, and walk in the Ways of thy Heart, and in the Sight of thine Eyes; but know thou, that for all theſe Things God will bring thee into Judgment.* Upon which Subject he ſpoke ſo home to my Father's State and Condition, that he was convinced, and two others of his Companions were reached and affected with the Teſtimony of Chriſt's Truth and Goſpel; my Father and two young Men had been walking in the Fields, having religious Converſation together,

'together, and were providentially directed to the 1726.
'Meeting, by obſerving ſome Friends going to it,
'whom they followed thither: One of his Companions
'was *Samuel Hodges*, who lived and died a faithful
'Friend, at whoſe Houſe in ſucceeding Times a Meet-
'ing was ſettled, and is there continued, and a Meet-
'ing-houſe built at this Day at *Mims* in *Hertfordſhire*.

'My Father was the firſt of the Family who re-
'ceived the Teſtimony of Truth as it is in Jeſus, af-
'ter which his Father and Mother were convinced, and
'all his Brothers and Siſters, who lived and died ho-
'neſt Friends, except one who died young, continuing
'in the Church of *England* Perſwaſion. Soon after the
'Convincement of my Father and his two Companions
'aforeſaid, they met with a Trial of their Faith and
'Patience; for being taken at a religious Meeting of
'Friends, they were all three committed to the New-
'Priſon in *White-Chappel*, where having continued
'Priſoners for ſome Time, the Migiſtrates obſerving
'their Chriſtian Courage, Boldneſs and Innocency, and
'being touch'd with Tenderneſs towards them, con-
'ſidering their Youth, they diſcharged them.

'My Father, about the 25th Year of his Age, mar-
'ried my Mother (a virtuous young Woman) who was
'the Widow of *Nathaniel Harding*, a Friend, who died
'under the Sentence of Baniſhment for his Profeſſion
'of Chriſt; the above Account I had from my Fa-
'ther's own Mouth; what follows fell within my own
'Obſervation.

'My dear Father met with great Exerciſes and
'Diſappointments in his early Days; he, dealing in
'his Father's Buſineſs, ſold Meal to ſome who broke
'in his Debt, which brought him low in the World,
'in which low Eſtate he was an eminent Example of
'Patience, Reſignation and Induſtry, labouring with
'his Hands for the Support of his Family, and con-
'ſcientiouſly anſwered all his Engagements; ſo that it
'may be juſtly ſaid of him, he was careful that he

1726. ‘ might *owe nothing to any Man but Love*; and far-
‘ ther, he was very conſtant in keeping to Meetings,
‘ being a good Example therein, tho' in very hot
‘ Times of Perſecution; for when Friends were ſorely
‘ and ſeverely perſecuted on account of keeping their
‘ religious Meetings, and the Priſons filled with them
‘ through the Nation, and their Goods taken away,
‘ and much Spoil and Havock made about the Years
‘ 1680 to 1684, my Father conſtantly attended Meet-
‘ ings, and never miſſed, as I remember, when well;
‘ and tho' he was ſometimes concerned to ſpeak by
‘ way of Exhortation to Friends in their publick
‘ Meetings, when they were kept out of their Meet-
‘ ing-houſes (by the then Powers) to ſtand faithful to
‘ the Truth, and teſtifying of the ſolid Comfort and
‘ Satisfaction thoſe had who truly waited on the Lord,
‘ which the Faithful enjoy'd, notwithſtanding their deep
‘ and many Sufferings for Chriſt's ſake, and his Goſpel,
‘ it pleaſed the Lord to preſerve him by his divine Provi-
‘ dence, that he did not ſuffer Impriſonment, tho' the
‘ wicked Informers were very buſy in that Time of ſe-
‘ vere Perſecution. I may farther add, that when my
‘ Father was about 60 Years of Age, he had a Concern
‘ to viſit Friends Meetings in the North of *England*,
‘ and ſome other Parts of the Nation; and in the 75th
‘ Year of his Age, he travelled to *Cheſter*, and from
‘ thence (in Company with *James Bates*, a publick
‘ Friend, of *Virginia*) went over for *Ireland*; in all
‘ which Services he had good Satisfaction, and was
‘ well received of Friends: Divers other Journeys and
‘ Travels he performed not here noted; but this Jour-
‘ ney into another Nation at 75 Years of Age, ſhews
‘ his Age had not quenched his Love and Zeal for his
‘ Lord's Work and Service.

‘ In our Father's Old Age he was attended with
‘ very great Exerciſes: About the 77th Year of his
‘ Age, as he was aſſiſting his Men in the Duſk of the
‘ Evening, he miſſed his Footing, and fell down and
‘ broke

'broke his Leg; and soon after his Leg was well, 1726.
'he met with another Accident by a Fall, which dis-
'abled him, and made him lame to his Death, never
'recovering the Hurt he had by that Fall, which was
'after this Manner; he was sitting in a Chair by his
'Door on a Plank, which not being set fast, it fell,
'and he, to save himself from the Stroke of the Plank,
'fell with his Hip on the Stones, and got hurt ex-
'ceedingly, notwithstanding he was remarkable for
'his Activity; he would walk (tho' so aged, and also
'lame) as far as the *Work-house*, *Devonshire-house*,
'and *Bull* and *Mouth* Meetings [two or three Miles
'from Home.] The last bad Accident that befel him
'was about three Weeks before his Death, when,
'being walking in the Timber-yard, a single Plank,
'which stood against a Pile, fell down, and striking
'him on the Side, threw him down; he complained
'not much of the Blow till about a Week after, when
'he was taken with a violent Pain in his Side, on the
'very Place where he received the Stroke, and,
'when his Cough took him (with which he was often
'troubled) the Pain was very great; howbeit, thro'
'Means of a Sear-cloth he received some Ease, and
'the Pain of his Side abated, and the Cough went off;
'but a violent Flux followed, and it brought him very
'low, and extream weak; so that it was thought he
'could not continue long; upon which Notice was sent
'to me, and I went to see him, and found him very low;
'but he revived, and changed often in this last Illness;
'I having been to see him five or six Days before,
'having an Account he was ill, I then found him
'chearful, and thought he might recover. He con-
'tinued all the Time of his Illness in a patient and re-
'signed Frame of Mind; on a first Day, in the Af-
'ternoon, he took his Bed, being the 6th of the First
'Month, and in the Evening, after the Afternoon-meet-
'ing (which was the Day before his Death) several
'Friends came to visit him, who, finding him very

1726. ‘ weak, after a little Stay, went to take their Leave of
‘ him, whom he desired to sit down, and after some
‘ Time of Silence, he broke forth in Declaration in an
‘ intelligible and lively Manner, to this Effect, saying;
‘ *We have no continuing City here, but seek one to come,*
‘ *which hath Foundations, whose Builder and Maker is*
‘ *God: Friends, that we may all labour to be prepared*
‘ *for our last and great Change, that when this earthly*
‘ *Tabernacle shall be dissolved, we may have an Habitation*
‘ *with the Lord, a Building not made with Hands, eter-*
‘ *nal in the Heavens, and that it might be thus, the*
‘ *Lord hath shewed thee, O Man, what is good, viz.*
‘ *To do justly, love Mercy, and walk humbly with thy God.*
‘ *I do not expect but this will be the last Night I shall have*
‘ *in this World, and I desire it may be remembered, as*
‘ *the Words of a dying Man* (which came to pass, for
‘ he died the next Day) *O that we may labour to be*
‘ *clothed upon with our House that is from Heaven, so*
‘ *that when the finishing Hour comes, we may have*
‘ *nothing to do, but to die.* About one or two a Clock,
‘ the next Morning, he began to change, and desired
‘ to see me; I came to him, and found him very
‘ sensible, but expected his End quickly to approach;
‘ he saying, he was waiting for his Change. My Son-
‘ in-law, *Samuel Thornton*, being with me, and we
‘ sitting by the Bed-side, with his Nurse, his House-
‘ keeper, and his Man, about the fourth Hour in the
‘ Morning he prayed fervently after this Manner:
‘ *Lord, now lettest thou thy Servant depart in Peace,*
‘ *for mine Eyes have seen thy Salvation, which thou hast*
‘ *prepared before the Face of all People* (*thou hast given*
‘ *thy Son*) *a Light to enlighten the* Gentiles, *and to be*
‘ *the Glory of thy People* Israel; *and now, Lord be with*
‘ *thy People and Servants, and preserve my near and*
‘ *dear Relations, and keep them from the Snares and*
‘ *Temptations of the Enemy, that in thy Truth they may*
‘ *fear thy great Name.*

‘ After

'After a little Time of Silence, he desired me to 1726.
'remember his dear Love, in the Life of Christ Jesus,
'to my dear Brother, *Thomas Chalkley*, in *Pensylva-*
'*nia*, and to all my old Friends and Acquaintance.

'About the eleventh Hour in the Morning he en-
'quired how the Tide was, which no Body present
'could exactly tell; some Time after he asked again;
'his Man then went out to see, returning, he told him,
'it would be High-water about three a Clock in the
'Afternoon; he then lay still a while, and after some
'Pause spoke chearfully out aloud, so that all in the
'Room might hear him, *I shall go off about Five*; his
'Man said, Master how do'st know? To which he
'answered, *Know, I do not know, but I believe it.* After
'this the Apothecary, one of his Neighbours (among
'whom he was well beloved) about Noon came to see
'him, and asked him how he was? Father answered,
'that for three or four Hours in the Night he
'thought he should have gone. Why, said he, Sir, it
'will be no Surprise to you, I hope. No, no, said my
'Father very chearfully. He taking Leave of Father,
'said, The Lord be with you. To whom Father an-
'swered, And with thee also: The Doctor having or-
'dered him a comfortable Cordial to drink, he drank
'it willingly, and then said, *I don't think to drink any*
'*more in this World*; *but I hope I shall drink plenti-*
'*fully of the River of Life:* Then drawing near his
'End, finding his Strength fail, there being a Cord
'by his Order at the Bed's Feet, he raised himself up
'thereby as long as he had any Strength left in his
'Hands, and when his Hands and Shoulders fail'd,
'and his Head, when last lifted up, he spoke very low
'and faultering, yet so as I could understand, and
'said, *Now I am a going*, and about an Hour after,
'laying all the while without Sigh or Groan, de-
'parted this Life as in a Slumber in sweet Peace, ac-
'cording as he had foretold, just as the Clock struck
'Five, in a perfect Enjoyment of that Legacy our
'Saviour

1726. ‘ Saviour left his Followers ; *My Peace I leave with* ‘ *you*, &c. leaving us of the ſucceeding Genera- ‘ tion, a good Example to follow ; who, as he ‘ lived, ſo he died, like a Lamb, in the eighty-fourth ‘ Year of his Age, the ſeventh Day of the Firſt ‘ Month, 1725.’

GEO. CHALKLEY.

To which Account I ſhall add the following ſhort Teſtimony concerning my dear and greatly beloved Father, *George Chalkley*, viz.

‘ I have a great deal in my Heart, more than I ‘ can write concerning my dear Father’s Life, it hav- ‘ ing been a wonderful Life to me from my Youth ‘ up ; his early Care of me, and Counſel to me, ‘ when I was too thoughtleſs and wild, melts me in- ‘ to Tears now in the Remembrance of it ; and my ‘ tender Mother was a Partner with him in the ſame ‘ Exerciſe, and ſhe died in like Peace : The laſt ‘ Words I heard her ſpeak, were, *I long to be diſſolved.* ‘ And as to my tender Father, I would record a little ‘ briefly in Memory of him, that he was,

‘ 1ſt, A true and faithful Servant of Chriſt.

‘ 2d, A tender and affectionate Huſband : I lived ‘ at Home with my Parents about twenty Years, and ‘ I never heard (that I remember) an angry Expreſ- ‘ ſion between them, only once ſomething had trou- ‘ bled them, and they both wept, my Father ſaying, ‘ I have been an indulgent Huſband unto thee, and ‘ my Mother anſwered, I have not been one of the ‘ worſt of Wives to thee ; which were the harſheſt ‘ Words, and the greateſt Difference that I obſerved ‘ between them ; for their Life was a Life of Peace ‘ and Love, and they were an excellent Example to ‘ us their Children. Oh ! May we follow them ‘ therein to the End !

‘ 3d, He had a fatherly Care for his Children, in ‘ tender Prayers for us, and in good Advice to us,

‘ and

'and in giving us Learning according to his Ability, 1726.
'and teaching us (by his Example, as well as Precept)
'Induſtry, Humility, and the true Religion of our
'bleſſed Saviour, endeavouring to plant it in us be-
'times, and to deſtroy the evil Root of Sin in us,
'while young.

'4th, I was his Servant, as well as his Son, and I
'can truly ſay, his Service was delightful, and his
'Company pleaſing and profitable to me; and he was
'alſo beloved much by his other Servants.

'5th, He was univerſally beloved by his Neigh-
'bours, and I do not remember any Difference be-
'tween him and them, in the many Years I lived with
'him; but all was Peace and Love.

'6th, He was very loving to his Relations, and
'true to his Friends, and a hearty Well-wiſher and
'Lover of his King and Country.'

T. C.

Our General-meeting at *Frankfort*, the 30th of the Fourth Month, was large, our Friend *William Piggot*, from *London*, being there (in the Courſe of his Viſit to Friends in *America*) and had cloſe Work and good Service in this Meeting.

In the Fifth Month 1726, I viſited the Meetings of Friends at *Philadelphia*, *German-town*, and *Bybury*, in ſome of which Meetings, as alſo at our own at *Frankfort*, I had very comfortable Satisfaction: My Teſtimony was pretty ſharp ſometimes to Tranſgreſſors, and therefore ſome of them hate me, as the *Jews* did my great Maſter: Becauſe I was concerned to teſtify, that their Deeds were evil, and to excite my Friends to manifeſt a Chriſtian Zeal, by openly denying ungodly Men, while they continue in their ungodly Works; but when they become truly penitent, and reform their Lives, the Arms of Chriſt, and his Church, will be open to receive them. *Philadelphia. Germantown, &c.*

Being

1726. Being under ſome melancholy Thoughts, becauſe ſome Perſons, for whom I wiſhed well, and to whom I had been of Service, were ſo envious and malicious as to tell falſe Stories of me, tending to defame me; as I was riding to our Meeting, it opened with Satisfaction to my Mind, *The more my Enemies hate me, The more I'll love, if that can be*; and I had hearty Deſires to come up in the Practice of this Reſolution: And I then thought I ſhould come up with them all, for if a Man loves and prays for his Enemies, if they are gained, he is inſtrumental to their Good, and ſo hath Cauſe of Rejoicing; and if they are not gained, he heaps Coals of Fire on their Heads; ſo that every true Chriſtian, by keeping under the Croſs of Chriſt, and in the Practice of his Doctrine, gets the better of his Enemies.

In the Beginning of the Sixth Month, I was at the Burial of *Robert Fletcher*, a worthy Man, and one univerſally beloved by all Sorts of People (as far as ever I heard) There was a large Meeting at his Funeral, wherein ſeveral Teſtimonies, ſuitable to the Occaſion, were born: Some of his laſt Words were mentioned, which were, *That he had lived according to the Meaſure of Grace given him.* And the Doctrine of the Reſurrection was maintained according to the Scripture, and the People were exhorted to prepare for their final Change. The Death of this Friend was a Loſs to the Country, to our Society, and to his Neighbours, as well as to his Family and Friends.

Uwchland. After Meeting I travelled towards *Uwchland*, had a Meeting there on Firſt-day, and on Second-day another Meeting at *Lewis Walker*'s, and on Third-day *Haverford.* was at the General-meeting at *Haverford:* Friends were exhorted to dwell in the Love of God, one towards another; for if they loſt their Love, they would loſe their Religion, their Peace, and their God; for *God is Love, and thoſe that dwell in God, dwell in Love.*

My

My Neighbour *Daniel Worthrington*, accompanied me in this rough Travel, ſome Part of the Way being hilly, and very ſtony and buſhy, and the Weather wet. We had four Meetings, and rode about four-ſcore Miles; and tho' I had travelled much in this Province, I had never been at ſome of thoſe Places before: But a few Nights before I ſet out, I had a plain Proſpect of them in a Dream, or Night Viſion, as I ſaw them afterwards, which I thought ſome-what remarkable. 1726.

The People inhabiting this Province, are now become numerous, and make many Settlements in the Woods, more than I have obſerved in my Travels in any of the *Britiſh* Plantations; and there hath long been a Deſire in my Mind that they might proſper in the Work of true and thorough Reformation; and a godly Fear and Concern being upon me, I have ſometimes put them in Mind of the State of this Land, when their Fathers firſt came and ſettled in it; and to caution them of growing careleſs, and forgetting the Lord, leſt he ſhould forſake them, and *turn their* now *fruitful Fields into a barren Wilderneſs*, as this was ſo lately; which it is eaſy with him to do, if he pleaſes, for the Sins of the People.

After my Return Home, I viſited many Meetings, as *Abington*, (Youths-meeting) *Philadelphia*, and *Cheſter*. At *Cheſter* I was concerned to direct the People to that Power in themſelves, which is the Life of Religion, and to be careful not to reſt in the beſt Forms without it; for if we had only the Form of Godlineſs, and had not the Life and Power of it, it might be as reaſonable for People to turn away from us, as it was for our Fore-fathers to turn away from other Societies. *Abington.* *Philadelphia.* *Cheſter.*

In the Seventh Month I was at our Yearly-meeting held at *Burlington*, for the Provinces of *New Jerſey* and *Penſylvania*, which was a very large Meeting, there

1726. there being Friends from *New-England*, *Rhode-Iſland*, and *Europe*.

Eveſham. Firſt-day Morning I went to *Eveſham* to the Burial of our ſerviceable Friend *Jervis Stockdale*; he being in good Eſteem, there was much People: The Meeting was in a good tender Frame, and continued ſeveral Hours ſo, in which divers Teſtimonies were delivered, in order to ſtir up People to Truth and Righteouſneſs, and godly living, that they might die well. I lodged the Night before at *Peter Fearon*'s, and in the Morning I was awaked out of my Sleep, as it were by a Voice, expreſſing theſe Words; HE THAT LIVETH AND BELIEVETH IN ME SHALL NEVER DIE. This I took to be the Voice of Chriſt, I do not know that it was vocal, but it was as plain as one. From theſe Expreſſions I had to obſerve to the People, the happy State and Privilege of thoſe who live and believe in Chriſt, and that ſuch muſt not live in Sin.

During the Time of our Yearly-meeting, ſome rude People came up the River in a ſmall Sloop, provided by them for that Purpoſe, and ſpent their Time in drinking, carowſing, and firing of Guns, to the Grief and Concern of Friends, who were religiouſly diſcharging their Duty, in ſerving and worſhipping the Almighty; and it is obſervable, that one of theſe diſorderly Perſons had his Hand ſhot off at that Time, and that the chief Promoters and Actors in this riotous Company, were ſoon after cut off by Death, in the Prime of their Days.

After the General-meeting was over, which ended well, Friends in the Love of God departed in Peace for their ſeveral Habitations, praiſing and glorifying God.

In the Beginning of the Eighth Month, having ſome Buſineſs at *Cape-May*, I ferried over to *Glouceſter*, and went the firſt Night to *James Lord*'s, lodged there, got up before Day, it being Firſt-day Morning, and rode near thirty Miles to *Salem*, where we

Salem.

had

had a good Meeting, and so went to *Alloway*'s Creek, *Cohansy*, and through a barren Wilderness to *Cape-May*, where we had one Meeting, and returned by Way of *Egg-Harbour* home; in which Journey I travelled upwards of two hundred Miles. At *Cape-May* I was concerned to write a few Lines concerning Swearing, as follows, *viz.* 1726. *Cohansy.*

'Christians ought not to swear in any Case, for 'these Reasons—1st, Because Christ, their Lord, for- 'bad it; unto whom the Angels in Heaven must be 'subject, and doubtless, so must mortal Man, to 'whom he gave the Precept. We must and ought to 'be subject to Christ, who is *Lord of Lords, and King 'of Kings, and the Judge of the Quick and the Dead:* 'To him all Mortals must be accountable for 'their Disobedience. He says, in his Sermon on the 'Mount, thus, *I say, Swear not at all:* Wherefore, 'how can Christians (or such who are his Friends) 'swear, since he says also, *Ye are my Friends, if ye do 'whatsoever I command you.* So consequently those 'who disobey his Commands, must be his Enemies. 'To this Command it is objected, that Christ only 'spoke against *common* or *prophane Swearing:* But 'this must needs be a great Mistake, because Christ 'says, *It was said in old Time, Thou shalt perform unto 'the Lord thine Oaths* (alluding to the Law of *Moses*) which Oaths were solemn and religious; there- 'fore Christ did not only prohibit vain and prophane 'Swearing, but all Swearing: If we understand the 'Word, *All*, and what *all* signifies, then all and any 'Swearing whatsoever, is not lawful for a Christian, 'according to Christ's Law and Command, which is 'positive to his Followers. Against Swearing. *Mat.* v. 34. *John* xv. 14. *Mat* v. 33.

'2dly, *James* (the holy Apostle of Christ, our 'Lawgiver, and our King) says, *Above all Things, 'my Brethren, swear not, neither by Heaven, neither 'by the Earth, neither by any other Oath.* Christ says, 'Swear not at all; and *James*, his Disciple and Apo- *James* v. 12.

'stle,

1726. ‘ ſtle, ſays, *Swear not by any Oath*; wherefore, if ‘ ſwearing on the Bible be any Oath, or is ſwearing ‘ at all, it is contrary to the expreſs Doctrine of ‘ Chriſt, and his Apoſtle *James*, as is plain from the ‘ above cited Texts.

‘ 3dly, The primitive Chriſtians did not ſwear at ‘ all, in the firſt Ages of Chriſtianity. *Query*, Whe- ‘ ther our modern ſwearing Chriſtians are better than ‘ the primitive Ones, who for Chriſt, and Conſcience ‘ ſake, could not ſwear at all, even before a Magi- ‘ ſtrate, though legally called?

4thly, Many Chriſtians have ſuffered Death, be- ‘ cauſe they for Conſcience ſake could not ſwear, and ‘ ſo break the Command of Chriſt their Lord; and do ‘ not our modern Chriſtians trample upon their Teſti- ‘ mony and Sufferings? Some of whom ſuffered Death ‘ for not ſwearing before the *Heathen Magiſtrates*, and ‘ ſome were martyr'd by the *Papiſts*; judge then whe- ‘ ther the Perſecuted or Perſecutors were in the right.

‘ 5thly, Many of our worthy Friends and Fore-fa- ‘ thers (ſince the former) have ſuffered to Death in ‘ Goals for not ſwearing, when required by perſecuting ‘ *Proteſtants*, becauſe for Chriſt's ſake and Sayings, as ‘ above, they could not ſwear at all: And this hath ‘ been a Teſtimony which our Society hath conſtantly ‘ born ever ſince we have been a People, for the Rea- ‘ ſons above, and more alſo, if there were Occaſion, ‘ which might be given.’

Philadelphia. The 23d of the Eighth Month, I was at the Morning Meeting at *Philadelphia*, on a Firſt-day of the Week, which was large, and I was concerned therein to exhort Friends to labour to purge and cleanſe our Society of ſuch under our Profeſſion who live in open Prophaneneſs, and are riotous in their Converſations. I was at the Bank-meeting in the Afternoon, where we had a comfortable Time: And the next Sixth-day of the Week I was at our Monthly-meeting, where it was unanimouſly agreed, in Conſideration of ſome late in-

decent

decent Conduct of ſome Perſons pretending to be of our Profeſſion, that a Teſtimony from that Meeting ſhould go forth againſt ſuch diſorderly Doings, and unchriſtian Practices; and that all ſuch Perſons, who were irregular in their Converſations, be diſown'd to be of our Community, until they by Repentance manifeſt their Reformation; which was accordingly ſoon after publiſhed, and read in our Firſt-day Morning-meeting, and in our Youths-meeting. And about this Time our Governor iſſued a ſeaſonable Proclamation againſt Drinking to Exceſs, Gaming, Swearing prophanely, Revelling, Night-walking, and Diſturbing the Peace, and other Immoralities; which afforded ſome Satisfaction to ſober and well-inclined Friends, and others: Yet there remain'd a great Exerciſe and Concern upon my Mind, that ſome young People, whoſe Parents had been careful in training them up, were grown ſo wicked, that by their extravagant Conduct, they not only diſturb'd our religious Meetings, but likewiſe became obnoxious to the peaceable Government we live under. 1726.

In the Ninth Month I was at divers Meetings, at *Merion*, *German town*, *Fairhill*, *Abington*, and *Philadelphia*; in which were ſeveral Marriages ſolemnized in a religious Manner. And in the Tenth Month, I went into the County of *Salem*, about my Affairs: It happened to be at the Time of the Quarterly-meeting for *Salem* and *Glouceſter* Counties; but I did not know of it, until I came to *Salem*, where Friends were glad to ſee me, as alſo I was to ſee them; there were ſome of us whoſe Hearts were knit and united together as *Jonathan*'s and *David*'s, the divine Love of God being much ſhed abroad in our Hearts at that Meeting: When it was over, and I had finiſhed my Buſineſs, I could not be clear in my Mind, without having ſome Meetings in the ſaid Counties of *Salem* and *Glouceſter*; and tho' it was a ſickly Time, and People died pretty much in thoſe Parts where we were going, *James Lord* *Merion.* *Germantown*, &c. *Salem*,

1726. and I, in the Love of Chriſt, viſited the Meetings at *Alloway*'s Creek, *Cohanſy*, *Pile*'s-*Grove*, *Woodberry*, *Newton*, and *Haddonfield*, having Meetings every Day in the Week, except the laſt, and ſometimes riding near twenty Miles after Meeting, the Days being at the ſhorteſt, and the Weather very cold; but the Lord was with us, which made ſufficient Amends for all the bodily Hardſhips we met with.

Cohanſy, &c.

I got home well, but weary; and was well and joyfully received by my loving Spouſe, Children, and Servants; and I was truly thankful to the Moſt High for his Preſence and Goodneſs continued to me; ſo that, tho' I perceived my bodily Strength to decline apace, my Sight, Hearing, and Voice, failing much, I have Occaſion to believe, at times I was helped even beyond Nature in the Work of Chriſt, my dear Lord and Maſter.

The 27th of the Tenth Month, I heard the News of the Death of my dear Friend *John Lee* (by one ſent to deſire my Company at his Burial.) It affected me with Sorrow, he being an old Acquaintance, and inward Friend of mine, with whom I had travelled many Miles: He was a living, ſerviceable Miniſter of the Goſpel of Chriſt, and inſtrumental to convince divers of that Principle of divine Light and Truth, which we profeſs. I could not be at his Burial, becauſe of my Indiſpoſition, and the Unſeaſonableneſs of the Weather; yet I think it my Duty, to ſay this concerning him; *That our Love and Friendſhip was conſtant and intire unto the End, having been acquainted about thirty-five Years, as near as I can remember.*

In the Eleventh Month, as I was meditating in my Cloſet, on the Duty and Beauty of that great Virtue of *Temperance*, it appeared very bright to the View of my Mind, and the great Benefit of it to thoſe who loved and lived in it: 1ſt, As to Religion, it tends to keep the Mind in an even Temper, which is a Help to Devotion, and the Practice of religious Duties.

2dly

2dly, It is a great Preſervative to Health and a good Conſtitution. 3dly, It is a Bleſſing to Poſterity, in many Conſiderations. Whereas *Intemperance* deſtroys the Health, ſtains the Reputation, hurts Poſterity, (in reſpect to a healthy Conſtitution of Body, and Eſtate) ruins many Families, brings to Poverty and Diſgrace, and what is yet worſe of all, is a great Lett to Religion and the true Fear of God, and is a great Scandal to any who make Profeſſion of the Chriſtian Religion. 1726.

In this Month I accompanied *William Piggot* (who lately arrived from *London*, on a religious Viſit to the Meetings of Friends in *America*.) From *Philadelphia* we went to my Houſe at *Frankfort*, and from thence to *North-Wales*, and had two large ſatisfactory Meetings on the Firſt-day; next Day we were at the Monthly-meeting at *Abington*, the Third-day at *Frankfort*, and Fourth-day at *German-town*. Fifth-day I went to *Philidelphia* Week-day Meeting, and the ſaid Friend to *Abingdon* General-meeting, and a few Days after we met again at the Quarterly-meeting of Miniſters and Elders at *Philadelphia*.

North-Wales. *Abington.* *Frankfort.* *German-town.*

The 8th of the Twelfth Month was our Youths-meeting at *Frankfort*; many dying about this Time, I was concerned in the Meeting to put Friends in mind of their Mortality; and that I had told Friends lately, at their Meetings at *Abington* and *Philadelphia*, That as I was riding from my Houſe to *Philadelphia*, about a Mile from the City, I ſaw (in the Viſion of Life) the Hand of the Lord ſtretched over the City and Province, with a Rod in it, in order to correct the Inhabitants for their Sins and Iniquities; which Sight affected my Mind greatly, and altho I did not hear any vocal Voice, nor ſee any viſible Hand, yet it was as plainly revealed to me as tho' I had: And that notwithſtanding I underſtood ſome ſlighted that Teſtimony, yet I obſerved to them, that ſince that Time, more People were taken away than common, as they

1726. now might see; and indeed that inward Sight and Sense I had of the Displeasure of God for the Sins of the Times, made great Impression on my Mind; and that no Flesh might glory, the Lord took, from the Evil to come, several sober, well-inclined young People, as well as divers whose Lives and Conversations were evil and vicious; so that all had need to be warned to be watchful, and turn to the Lord, lest he come at unawares, and call us suddenly out of the World unprepared. In the Twelfth and First Months many died, of all Ages and Professions; and now some, who would hardly give Credit to what I had delivered in several Meetings, began to see the Fulfilling of it, and great Talk there was about it: And many solid and large Meetings we had with the People at divers Funerals about this Time, exhorting the People not to slight the present Visitation of the Almighty, and to prepare for Eternity, to meet the Judge of the Quick and the Dead, who stands at the Door. And among many that were taken away by Death, were some few of my particular Friends; and first, dear *Hannah Hill*, who was a bright Example of Piety and Charity, she was like a nursing Mother to me in my Afflictions, as was her Husband more like a Brother than one not related, whose generous Entertainment I may never forget at Times. *Thomas Griffith*, and *Elizabeth* his Wife, died also about this Time: *Thomas* was a serviceable Man, and well esteemed in our Society; and his Wife a noted Woman for being helpful to, and visiting the Sick: She chose the House of Mourning, rather than the House of Mirth. These were worthy Antients, who made peaceable and good Ends, and to whom may be properly applied that remarkable Text of Scripture;

1727. *Mark the Upright, and behold the Just, for the End of that Man is Peace.*

A Voyage to *Barbadoes* on Account of Trade.

In the Second Month 1727, I proceeded on a Voyage to *Barbadoes* on Account of Business, for the Support

Support of my Family, and in order to discharge my just Debts, which were occasioned by great Losses by Sea and Land. Many of my Friends were kind to me, and sent a Cargo of Goods, in the Sloop *John*, *Anthony Peel* Master, consigned to me for Sales and Returns. When the Vessel was loaded, she proceeded down the River, and I went by Land to *Salem*, and was at Meeting there on First-day, and on Third-day went aboard the Sloop at *Elsenborough:* On the 8th of the Second Month, we took in our Boat and Anchors, and proceeded to Sea. From *Elsenborough* and the *Capes* I wrote to my Wife, giving her an Account how it was with me, and encouraged her to bear my Absence with Patience: It was indeed very hard for us to part. 1727.

I may not omit taking Notice of an Exercise which I felt one Night as I lay on my Bed in *Philadelphia* (on the 21st of the First Month, my Sleep being taken from me) which I recollected and wrote down on board the aforesaid Vessel, and was in this Manner, *viz.*

'That the Lord was angry with the People of 'Philadelphia and *Pensylvania*, because of the great 'Sins and Wickedness which were committed by the 'Inhabitants, in Publick Houses, and elsewhere: 'and that the Lord was angry with the Magistrates 'also, because they use not their Power as they might 'do, in order to suppress Wickedness; and do not, 'so much as they ought, put the Laws already made 'in Execution against Prophaneness and Immorality: 'And the Lord is angry with the Representatives of 'the People of the Land, because they take not so 'much Care to suppress Vice and Wickedness, and 'wicked Houses, in which our Youth are grosly cor-'rupted, as they ought to do: And also the Lord is 'angry with many of the better Sort of the People, 'because they seek after and love the Things of this 'World, more than the Things of his Kingdom:

And

1727. ‘ And it was ſhewed me, that the Anger of the Moſt ‘ High would ſtill be againſt us, until there was a ‘ greater Reformation in theſe Things.’ [*It is worthy of Commendation, that our Governor,* Thomas Lloyd, *ſometimes in the Evening, before he went to Reſt, us'd to go in Perſon to Publick Houſes, and order the People, he found there, to their own Houſes, till, at length, he was inſtrumental to promote better Order, and did, in a great Meaſure, ſuppreſs Vice and Immorality in the City.*]

For ſome Days after we were at Sea, the Weather was pleaſant, and we had our Health, for which my Heart was truly thankful. I exhorted the Sailors againſt Swearing; and tho' they had been much us'd to it, they left it off, ſo that it was rare to hear any of them ſwear; for which Reformation, ſo far, I was glad. I lent and gave them ſeveral good Books, which they read, and ſhewed much Reſpect to me: But ſoon after the Wind was contrary (for ſome Days) and ſome in the Veſſel were quarrelſome. I aſk'd them what they thought of the Saying of Chriſt, *viz. If a Man ſmite thee on the Cheek, turn to him the other alſo?* At which they were ſilent, and better conditioned to one another afterwards, and we had ſome Reformation both from Fighting and Swearing. This Voyage I was not ſo Sea-ſick as I formerly had been (though I had, before I left Home, ſome uneaſy Thoughts about my uſually being Sea-ſick) which I took as a peculiar Favour from Heaven. About the Latitude of 20 Degrees North, we met with Calms and contrary Winds, which was very hard for ſome in the Veſſel to bear, they putting themſelves much out of Temper about it; as for my own Part, I had been us'd to Diſappointments, and therefore did not ſo much mind it. I ſpent pretty much of my Time in reading and writing, and God being gracious, it was, in the main, a comfortable Time to me; and I enjoyed my Health as well as ever I did at Sea in my Life, for which I often breathed forth

forth inward Thanks to the Almighty. On the 5th of the Third Month we arrived at *Barbadoes*, and I was lovingly received by our Friends, but came to a very low Market for my Goods. 1727. *Barbadoes.*

I visited Friends Meetings on the Island, and had several open Meetings at *Bridge-Town*, and *Spight's Town*, and likewise at *Pumpkin-Hill*, and the *Spring*. On the Day of *Pentecost* (so called) we had a Meeting at *Bridge-Town*, in which was shewn, the Work and Operation of God's Spirit on the Old World, and under the Law; and the everlasting Duration and Operation of the same holy Spirit under the Gospel Dispensation, *which*, Christ said, *should abide for ever*. At the Quarterly-meeting at *Spight's Town*, was Judge *Allen*, and the Captain of the Man of War stationed there, with several others, not of our Society. I was much drawn forth in this Meeting to speak of the Power of the Father, Son, and the Spirit, opening to the People how we had been misrepresented, in respect to our Belief in the *Trinity*, or the holy *Three which bear Record in Heaven, the Father, Word, and Spirit, which Three are One*; for that it was clear and plain, that we are more orthodox in the Belief in the Deity, than those who do not believe in the Operation of the holy Ghost; as also that none could be true Christians without it. It was queried, How could they be clear in their Belief in the holy Trinity, or the *Three that bear Record in Heaven*, who believe the holy Spirit is ceased in his Operations, Gifts, or immediate Revelations, and, if ceased, when, and where, to whom, and how? The People were very sober and attentive, and staid all the Time, and after the Meeting was done some Time, divers expressed their Satisfaction with what was said. My good Friend *Peter Sharp*, of *Maryland*, was with me at this Meeting, on whose Account some of the People came. He had good Service in the Meeting, and I was glad of his Company in this Island, where we joyfully met and *Bridge-Town, Spight's Town, &c.*

1727. parted in the Love of Chriſt. At this Meeting we had each of us a Certificate from Friends, ſignifying their Unity with our Converſations and Services. The laſt Meeting I had at *Barbadoes*, was at *Spight's-Town*, on a Firſt-day; it was a ſolid, good Meeting, in which I took my Leave of Friends there, and exhorted them to believe in and hear Chriſt, he being a Teacher that could not be removed from them, as Men often were; and, though they were but few, they were deſired to meet in Chriſt's Name; and I had to ſhew them the Difference between us and other Chriſtian Profeſſors, who hold no publick Worſhip, if there be no outward Teacher: Whereas, if but Two or Three meet in the Name of Chriſt, he has promiſed to be in the midſt of them; and he is the beſt Teacher we can have.

At Sea. On the 14th of the Fourth Month we ſet Sail from this Iſland, and, for the moſt Part, had fair Weather and fair Winds, and ſaw ſeveral Ships, but ſpoke with none.

I was one Evening leaning over the Side of the Veſſel, as being very loneſome (having little Converſation with any in the Veſſel, for divers Reaſons) I turned from all outward Things to the Lord, and was glad to feel his Preſence and Goodneſs, which was a Comfort to me in my loneſome State; and as my Travels and Concerns had called and cauſed me to be much on the Seas, it alſo pleaſed my good and gracious God, to ſupport me thereon many Times, in divers Trials, Temptations, and Exerciſes; for all which, I bow in awful Reverence before him, and return Thankſgiving and Praiſe to his great Name.

The 1ſt of the Fifth Month, about Noon, we came to the *Capes of Delaware*, and ſailed up the Bay; but, in a little Time, we touch'd the Ground with our Veſſel ſeveral Times; there being little Wind, we got no Harm; but two Hours after, or thereabouts, a Guſt, or Storm of Wind, took us, which, if it had met with us on the Shoals where we ſtruck, in all Likelihood

Likelihood we must have perished; which I took to be a remarkable Deliverance. Next Tide we got to *Newcastle*, and, it being First-day, I had a Meeting with Friends there, with which we were greatly refreshed in the Lord, and in one another. After Meeting I went on board the Sloop, and, having a fair Wind, we sailed for *Philadelphia*, where we arrived about the eleventh Hour, lodged that Night at *Paul Preston*'s, and next Day went home to my Family at *Frankfort*, where my Wife, Children, and Servants, received me with much Rejoicing. 1727.

When I was in *Barbadoes*, *P. M.* who accompanied me from *Bridge-Town* to Windward to Counsellor *Week*'s, told me, *That when I was in the Island before, he and I had some Discourse concerning the Use of the Sword, he then (not being of our Society) wore a Sword, but now had left it off, and his Business also, which was worth some Hundreds a Year.* I had reminded him of Christ's Words, that, *Those who take the Sword, should perish with the Sword*, Mat. xxvi. 52. and, *Resist not Evil, and if a Man smite thee on one Cheek, turn the other also: Love Enemies, do Good to them that hate you, pray for them who despitefully use you, and persecute you.* After I had us'd these Arguments, he ask'd me, *If one came to kill me, would I not kill rather than be killed?* I told him, *No; so far as I know my own Heart, I had rather be killed than kill.* He said, *That was strange, and desired to know what Reason I could give for it.* I told him, *That I being innocent, if I were killed in my Body, my Soul might be happy; but if I killed him, he dying in his Wickedness, would, consequently, be unhappy; and if I were killed, he might live to repent; but if I killed him, he would have no Time to repent; so that, if he killed me, I should have much the better, both in respect to myself and to him.* This Discourse had made so much Impression, and so affected him, that he said, he could *not but often remember it.* And when we parted at

1727. at *Bridge-Town*, we embraced each other, in open Arms of Chriſtian Love, far from that which would hurt or deſtroy.

After I had been at home ſome Time, I viſited the Meetings at *Philadelphia*, *Burlington*, and *German-town*, in which Places I had Service of divers Kinds, and was lovingly received by Friends and others.

In the Fifth Month, *Joſhua Fielding* and *John Oxley* had a large and ſatisfactory Meeting at *Frankfort*. *Joſhua* came from *London* on a religious Viſit to *America*, and having been on divers Iſlands, he landed on the Main at *South-Carolina*, and from thence travelled thro' the Wilderneſs 400 Miles, or more, where no Publick Friend had ever travelled before: The Journey was perilous, but the Lord was with him; who may, in his own Time, make Way for his Servants in thoſe deſart Places. *John Oxley* came on the ſame Account from *Barbadoes*, and had good Service among Friends in his publick Miniſtry.

In this Month we thinking it convenient to ſend our little Children to School, and not having a Schoolmaſter of our Society near us, concluded to put our Son and Daughter under the Care of *Nathaniel Walton*, to whom I thought it my Duty to write a few Lines about the Salutation and Language I would have them train'd up in, which were on this wiſe, *viz.*

Frankfort, *30th of the 5th Month*, 1727.

Loving Friend Nathaniel Walton,

'I HOPE thou wilt excuſe this Freedom which I 'take with thee, in writing this on Account of my 'Children, in theſe Particulars, *viz.* Reſpecting the 'Complement of the *Hat*, and *Courteſying*, the Prac-'tice thereof being againſt my profeſſed Principle; '1ſt, Becauſe I find nothing like it in the Bible; but, 'as I think, the contrary. Thou knows the Paſſage 'of the *Three Children of God*, who ſtood covered be-

'fore

'fore a mighty Monarch; and *Mordecai*, who could 1727.
'not bow to great *Haman*: And, 2dly, I believe
'thoſe Practices derived from vain, proud Man.
'And as to *Language*, I deſire my Children may not
'be permitted to uſe the plural Language to a ſingle
'Perſon; but I pray thee to learn them to ſay, *Thee*,
'and *Thou*, and *Thy*, and to ſpeak it properly (divers
'uſing it improperly) and the rather I deſire it, be-
'cauſe 'tis all along uſed in the divine inſpired ho-
'ly Writings. I ſuppoſe thou art not a Stranger of its
'Riſe being from the Grandeur and Apoſtacy of the
'*Romiſh* Church; and, alſo, that *You* to a ſingle
'Perſon, is not conſonant to the Book of God, nor
'the true Rules of Grammar.—I know it is generally
'objected, *That the End of Speech is to be under-*
'*ſtood*—But it is underſtood better in and according
'to the Language of *God*, *Chriſt*, and the *holy Ghoſt*,
'in the Bible, and the Language of Kings, and all
'People, as we read it in the holy Scriptures, why
'then ſhould we be aſhamed of it, or ſhun it, and
'bring in and uphold a Cuſtom contrary to it? The
'ſame Care I would have thee take, about the Names
'of the *Days* and *Months*, which are derived from the
'Names of the Gods of the *Heathen*, and are not
'found in the Bible. I ſuppoſe I have the Mind of all
'thoſe of our Society in the above, it being conſonant
'to our Principle and Profeſſion, and I write in a Mo-
'tion of divine Love to all.

'As to the School-learning of my Children, I leave
'to thy Management, not queſtioning thy Ability
'therein; and if they want Correction, ſpare not the
'Rod.

'I hope thou wilt obſerve this Direction in Teach-
'in my Children, in which thou wilt oblige thy aſ-
'ſured Friend,'

T. C.

The

1727. The latter End of the Fifth, and the Beginning of the Sixth Months, the Weather was exceeding hot, ſo that divers People died ſuddenly of the Heat (as it was ſuppoſed.)

Abington. The Beginning of the Sixth Month I was at the Youths-meeting at *Abington*, which was large, and open to many; and I not having been there ſince I came from Sea, divers expreſſed their Gladneſs to ſee me; and we were that Day favoured with ſome Showers, both celeſtial and elementary, to our Comfort.

Philadelphia. In the ſame Month I was alſo at the Youths-meeting in *Philadelphia:* It had been a ſickly Time, but many had recovered. That Paſſage opened on my Mind, to ſpeak of in the Meeting, concerning the *Lepers*, which Chriſt cleanſed and healed, being ten in Number, and that but one came to return Thanks to God, for being healed, and reſtored to Health, *Luke* xvii. 12. Friends were exhorted to prize their Health, and to ſhew their Thankfulneſs to God, the Giver of it, by fearing and ſerving him, and taking heed to Chriſt, the Word in their Hearts. The Meeting was in a good, ſolid Frame, and we praiſed the Lord together, and gave him Thanks for his merciful Viſitation.

About this Time I heard of the Death of our King *(GEORGE the Firſt)* a Prince whom I loved and honoured; which News was very ſorrowful to me on divers Accounts: His Love and Kindneſs to our Society, was well worthy our grateful Remembrance.

On a Third-day, being our Week-day-meeting at *Frankfort*, *Elizabeth Whartnaby* and *Mary Smith* were there: It was a comfortable Opportunity. They were two Nights at my Houſe. *Elizabeth* was preparing to leave this Land for *Barbadoes*, and *Europe*, intending a religious Viſit to Friends.

The 20th of the Sixth Month, going into my Cloſet, I there met with a Paper of my Son-in-Law *Iſaac Brown*'s,

Brown's, and finding the Contents were religious, as I had done of several of his late Writings, I found it on my Mind to write to him after this Manner : 1727.

Dear Son Isaac,

A Letter to *Isaac Brown*.

'BY several Writings of thine (of late) I perceive 'that a good Thing is at work in thy Mind, the 'which I pray the All-wise and Infinite Being to promote in thy Heart, to thy eternal Salvation, and 'his Glory. I now begin to be in some Hopes that 'my Prayers and Tears for thee, in the Lord's Time, 'may be answered ; And I do believe, if thou keeps 'low in thy Mind, that God will more and more visit 'thee. The Advice of *David* to his Son *Solomon*, 'when he also gave him the Kingdom, comes before 'my Mind to give thee.—*My Son, know thou the God 'of thy Father, and serve him with a perfect Heart, and 'with a willing Mind ; for the Lord searcheth all 'Hearts, and understandeth all the Imaginations of the 'Thoughts ; if thou seek him, he will be found of thee ; 'but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever*, '1 Chron. xxviii. 9. Dear *Isaac*, this was Counsel 'from one of the greatest and best of Kings, to a wise 'young Prince, who petitioned the Almighty for divine Wisdom, before Riches, or Honour, or long 'Life ; which Petition so pleased God, that he answered his Request, and, over and above, blessed 'him in an extraordinary Manner.

'I perceive thou art inclined to read pretty much : 'I pray thee, that thy chief Study in Books may be 'the holy Scriptures. Let all other Books (tho' of 'Use, and good, in their Places) be subservient to 'them ; for their Authority, of all other Writings '(to the true Believers in Christ) are most divine ; 'they having a supernatural Spring and divine Evidence in them to the virtuous and pious Readers. 'Thou, my Son, wilt much comfort the Heart of thy 'tender Mother, and of me thy loving and careful

'Father,

1725. ‘ Father, if thou follows and perſeveres in the Ways
‘ of Virtue and Truth; which, that thou mayeſt,
‘ is the Prayer of thy affectionate Father-in-Law.

T. C.

The latter End of the Sixth Month, I went to the General-meeting of Miniſters and Elders for the *Eaſt* Part of *New-Jerſey*, and to the Quarterly and Youths-meeting at *Burlington*, and to a General-meeting at *Stony-Brook*, and to the Quarterly-meeting of the County of *Bucks*——*John Oxley*, of *Barbadoes*, and *Joſhua Fielding*, of *London*, were at divers of thoſe Meetings, wherein we had open, ſeaſonable Opportunities; and I had a large, affecting Account from *Joſhua*, of his long and difficult Travels in the Service of Truth to the *Weſt-India* Iſles, and thence to *South-Carolina*, from whence he came thro' the Wilderneſs by Land, thro' *North-Carolina*, *Virginia*, &c. to this Province.

Burlington. Stony-Brook. Bucks County.

The 16th of the Seventh Month began our Yearly-meeting at *Philadelphia*, which was attended with the gracious Preſence of God, to the Comfort and great Satisfaction of many Souls. In this Meeting divers young Men and young Women appeared, who were lately come forth in the Miniſtry, and, as I believe, had received a Meaſure of the Gift of Chriſt's Goſpel; which was Cauſe of Rejoicing to the Faithful among us, and excited our Thankſgiving and Praiſes to the Almighty Lord of Heaven and Earth

Yeealy-meeting at Philadelphia.

At this Meeting we had the Company of four Miniſters from *Great-Britain*, and one from *Barbadoes*, and many from divers other Parts, it being a very large Gathering of ſome Thouſands of People (as was believed) in which many were ſtrengthened in their Faith in Chriſt, and comforted thro' the Power of the *holy Ghoſt*, *that* bleſſed *Comforter*, which Chriſt promiſed to his Church, who *ſhould be with them for ever, and guide them into all Truth.*

Next

Next First-day after the Yearly-meeting, I, with several of my Neighbours, went over *Delaware* to a Meeting up *Penſawker* Creek; in which the wonderful Love of God was declared, in ſending his Son upon Earth, who, as he was Man, died for Man, and is now by his Spirit preſent with all thoſe that truly believe in him; he being the Meſſenger of the Covenant of God to Mankind.——And on Second-day, being the 25th of the Seventh Month, I had the ſorrowful Tidings of the Death of my beloved Friend *James Lord*; who, on his Death-bed, deſired that I might be ſent for to his Burial. In the Conſideration of that Chriſtian Love that was between us, I think I may truly note, That we were always glad to meet each other; therefore the Thoughts of this ſo ſudden Change, and final Parting, brought, for the preſent, a Sadneſs and Heavineſs over my Mind; conſidering his Station in that Neighbourhood, and Service in that Congregation to which he did belong; for therein he was well-beloved, and very ſerviceable. 1727. *Penſawken.*

And Oh! The Loſs that his dear Wife and tender Children will have of him, really affects me with Sorrow in penning theſe Notes; but the Sorrow, in theſe Things, is all on our Side; for he, without doubt, is at Reſt with his great Maſter in Heaven. We had a larger Meeting at his Funeral, than ever was known to be there before (as an antient Friend told me) which was ſolemn and ſerviceable to many.

Some Time after, having been at divers Meetings about home, *John Oxley* and I, in Company, viſited Friends on *Long-Iſland*. At *Fluſhing* we were at the Burial of *Jonathan Dickenſon:* Many People, of divers Perſwaſions, were at the Meeting on that Occaſion, and were very ſober and attentive.——I was at the Yearly-meeting for the South-ſide of the Iſland, at a Place called *Seccataug*, which Meeting was large, many Friends and others coming to it over the Plains. I was afterwards at the Yearly-meeting at *Shrewſbury*, in *Long-Iſland.* *Shrewſbury.*

1727. in *East-Jersey*, which held three Days, and was very large, and the last Day the People were very still—*Joshua Fielding* was at this Meeting, and was therein concerned to preach the Gospel of Christ with good Authority, and Matter suitable to a true Gospel-minister; *John Oxley* was ill of a Fever, so that he could not be there; but there were Brethren from divers Parts, and the Power and Presence of the Most High was with and among us; blessed be his Name.

Rahaway. I was also at *Rohaway* River, where was a solid, good Meeting. From thence I returned Home, having been abroad about a Month, and at above twenty Meetings, and travelled about 350 Miles.

Frankfort. In the Eighth Month, at *Frankfort*, we had three Burials out of one House, at one Time; the Mother, Daughter, and Grand-daughter (of which I had never known the like Instances before) on this Occasion we had the Company of many Neighbours, and a very solemn Meeting at our Meeting-house at *Frankfort*.

Philadelphia. Burlington. About this Time I was at divers Meetings at *Philadelphia*, *Abington*, and *Burlington*: We had an Evening-meeting at *Burlington* with *Richard Smith*, junior; who had been so ill that he could not get out to Meetings for some Months: It was such a satisfactory Meeting, that he, and I, and others that were there, will not easily forget, our Hearts being broken together.

The World still continued to frown upon me; but, tho' my Case was such in this World, yet, at Times, I had great Consolation in Christ; and, in the Midst of my Troubles, when I looked back, I could truly say, That I had not been *extravagant*, but *frugal*; not *covetous*, but *charitable*; not *idle*, but *industrious*; not willing to be such an *Infidel* as not to take Care for my Family; it was some solid Comfort to my Mind; and I bless the Almighty, that I always preferr'd his Work and Service to my own, and therein had great Peace. This I can also say, if it were the last I should say, That I never wilfully, or knowingly, wrong'd any

any Man, Woman, or Child, ſince I came to Years of Diſcretion; and yet I have nothing to boaſt of; it is the Lord's *Grace* and *Mercy which ſaveth us.* 1727.

Having Occaſion to make another Voyage to *Barbadoes*, I wrote to the Teacher of my Children as followeth:

Frankfort, 10*th of the* 10*th Month*, 1727.

Loving Friend,

'I BEING going to *Barbadoes*, leave the Charge 'of my little Children to thy Care, not doubting 'thy Management of them, by their growing in their 'Learning, pleaſe to inſtruct them to Sobriety, and 'the Fear of God, and Faith in Chriſt; and, if I 'never ſhould ſee them or thee any more (our Lives 'being uncertain in this World) pray let them know, 'that it was their Father's Will and Deſire, That they 'ſhould mind their Learning, and, above all Things, 'mind the Fear of the moſt High. When my little 'Daughter hath read her Teſtament thro', I would 'have her go to Writing; and *George* the ſame, on 'the ſame Terms. Pleaſe to learn them the Uſe of 'Chapter and Verſe, that if any aſk them where they 'are learning, they may tell. And, *kind Friend*, in-'aſmuch as I perceive thou haſt followed my former 'Directions, I look on myſelf obliged to thee; 'therefore am ſo much the more free to impart my 'Mind to thee, now on my Departure; which, with 'real Love, is from thy loving Friend,

T. C.

'*P. S.* Although my Care is great for my Childrens 'learning their Books, yet it is much more ſo as to 'their learning true Piety and Virtue.'

On the 25th of the Tenth Month we ſet ſail from *Philadelphia*, in the Sloop *Dove*, *Oſwald Peel* Maſter; having taken a ſolemn Farewel of my dear Wife, Children, and Friends, in order for the Support of my

1727. Family, and answering my just Debts, which I had contracted. On the 27th Day of the Month, in the Evening, we took in our Boat, and put to Sea; had some rough Weather in our Passage, but lived comfortably; we being all loving and obliging one to another. On the 15th of the Eleventh Month we safely arrived at *Spight's Town* in *Barbadoes*; and the 18th, between the Hours of five and six in the Morning, we felt the greatest Earthquake that I had ever felt; having been sensible of Three, one at *London*, one at *Jamaica*, and one at *Frankfort* in *Pensylvania*. I was thankful in my Heart to the Lord for my safe Arrival, and that we were all preserved safe in our stormy Passage, and deep loaded Vessel; one Vessel being lost that came out a little Time before us, and another, which came from our Port to this Island a few Days sooner than we, lost three Men by the Violence of the Storm, and received much Damage otherwise; one of them being a Neighbour of mine, with whom I was well acquainted, it affected my Mind very much. I visited Friends Meetings in *Barbadoes*, and some divers Times over; and had Occasion in some Meetings to mention the Earthquake, which I told them I did believe was a Visitation from the Almighty, in order to put People in mind of Mortality, and to reform them from the Evil of their Ways, and call them to Repentance.

At Sea.

Barbadoes.

An Earthquake.

While I was in *Barbadoes*, *Francis Gamble* died, whom I went to visit several Times in his Sickness: At his Funeral was a large Gathering of his Neighbours, and others; and divers not of our Society, expressed their Satisfaction with the Meeting. The People in and about *Spight's-Town* in *Barbadoes*, were very loving and kind to me, more than I ever had observed before; even some vile, prophane Men, whom I could not forbear to reprove for their Swearing, and taking the sacred Name in vain, yet they shew'd Respect, notwithstanding I reproved them sharply. Who can take the sacred Name of God into their Mouths in vain,

and

and be guiltleſs? Or who can hear it, and forbear reproving it, without being remiſs in their Duty? This great Evil is too frequently practiſed in this rich (poor) Iſland of *Barbadoes* (rich in Earthly, but poor in Heavenly Treaſure) which cauſed me many Times to mourn in ſecret before the Almighty, praying him for the Reformation of the People, for Chriſt's ſake, and for the Glory of his own eternal Name. 1727.

The 27th of the Firſt Month 1728, having done my Buſineſs in *Barbadoes*, and ſeen Friends generally, an Opportunity offered for my Return home, in the Brigantine *Sarah* and *Mary*, *Samuel Gallop* Maſter, bound for *Burlington*, in Company with *William Dury* and *William Callender*, both of *Barbadoes*. Our Maſter was exceeding kind to us in the Voyage. The Wind hanging Northerly, we could not go to Windward of *Martinico*, but drove to Leeward, and ſailed by the Iſles of *Lucia*, *Martinico*, *Dominico*, *Guardaloupe*, *Antigua*, *Montſerrat*, *Rodondo*, *Nevis*, *Chriſtopher*'s, *Statia*, *Saba*, *Martin*'s, *Anguilla*, *Bartholomew*'s, *Sombrero*, and four other ſmall Iſlands, which are called *The Saints*. It was very pleaſant ſailing by theſe Iſlands, only ſome of them were ſo exceeding high, that in ſome Places we were becalm'd, and the Clouds appear'd below the Tops of divers of the Mountains. At *Chriſtopher*'s (which is counted the higheſt of them) there being a ſmall River of good freſh Water, we ſent our Boat on ſhore for ſome, having none very good on board: We lay off and on about two Hours, but did not come to. I was thankful for this Water, is being my conſtant Drink; it was alſo very ſerviceable to the People on board. After we left the Iſle of *Sombrero*, we ſaw a Sail, which we thought ſtood after us, and hearing at *Chriſtopher*'s that ſeveral *Spaniſh* Privateers were on that Coaſt, our Maſter, and ſome others on board, were a little ſurprized; but we ſoon left her out of Sight, and we afterwards went pleaſantly on our Way till we came to the Latitude of *Ber-* 1728. At Sea.

1728. *mudas*, where the Winds blew freſh, and much againſt us; and this Winter having been very hard, we felt the ſharp Blaſts of the latter End of it. We had a Paſſage of about thirty Days, and came very pleaſantly up the Bay and River; and it pleaſed God that I got home once more to my beloved Wife and Children, and was joyfully received by all my Family, whom I found in a good Degree of Health; for which *Frankfort.* I did (as I had Occaſion to do) bleſs and praiſe the great Name of the moſt High, who is worthy for ever.

After I came home, I was at many Meetings in *Penſylvania and Jerſey.* *Penſylvania* and *Jerſey*, viz. at *Philadelphia*, *Burlington*, *Briſtol*, *Biberry*, *Frankfort*, *German-town*, *New-Hanover*, *Croſwicks*, &c. in all which Meetings I had ſome Service to Friends Satisfaction, and was comforted with the Goodneſs of God in the Midſt of my Af- *Burlington.* flictions.—My Buſineſs lying much at *Burlington*, I ſpent pretty much of my Time there for ſeveral Weeks; where my Friends manifeſted a tender and hearty Reſpect towards me, and ſympathized with me in my Troubles and Travels; and there I prepared for another Voyage; for I was fully reſolved, thro' divine Aſſiſtance, to pay all my juſt Debts (which I contracted, and lay on me, through many Loſſes) or elſe to die in the Purſuit of it; in which Reſolve I had inward Peace and Satisfaction; though ſuch Labour, Travel, and Separation from my Family, was a great Croſs to Nature.

On the 14th of the Fifth Month we went on board the Brigantine *Sarah* and *Mary*, *Samuel Gallop* Maſter, for *Barbadoes*; and on the 16th we ſailed down the *At Sea:* Bay, and put to Sea, and I wrote a loving, tender Letter, to my Wife and Family, and another to my Friends at *Burlington*. We had fair Winds for about two Weeks, after which they were contrary for ſeveral Days, during which two of our Men had a Fever, and our Veſſel proved leaky (though tight in ſmooth Water) which was ſome Concern to us, and obliged

us

us to pump every half Hour; but the Leak being much the same, while at Sea, we were the more easy about it: I took care of those two People that were sick, who soon recovered. The 3d and 4th Days of the Sixth Month, it was very windy, with Lightning, Thunder, and Rain; in which rough Weather one of our best Sailors put his Shoulder out of Joint, and they brought him to me to see if I could do him any Service; I was not forward to meddle; but the Man and the People believing, if I would undertake for him, I might help him; I told them, that tho' I did not understand Bone-setting, I would instruct them the best I could; then I ordered him to set down upon the Deck, and to be stript to the Waist, and got a round Piece of Wood as thick as his Arm, and wrapt a Piece of Cloth about it, that it might not bruise his Flesh, and put it under his Arm, and ordered two Men, one at each End of it, to lift up strongly, and a third Man to stretch his Arm out, and keep it down withal; which being done, the Bone went into its Place; for which I was thankful in my Heart to the Almighty.—About the 10th of the Sixth Month we safely arrived at *Spight's Town* in *Barbadoes*, being the First-day of the Week. From whence I had an Opportunity, by *Alexander Seaton*, Master of a Vessel bound to *Pensylvania*, to send an Account of our safe Arrival. 1728. *Barbadoes.*

I had many Meetings in the Island, and made several Visits to divers sick Persons, one of which was particularly to the Satisfaction of the Person visited and his Relations: He died, and was buried at *Heathcott's Bay*, where we had a large Meeting at our Meeting-house, where was many People, and it was a good, seasonable Opportunity; in which I had Occasion to remind them of their Mortality, and press them to a holy Life, the Way to a happy Immortality. I had divers Meetings at *Bridge-Town*, *Spight's-Town*, and the *Spring*; where the Testimony of Christ's Gospel was well received. And after a Stay of three Weeks,

1728. I left *Barbadoes* on the 1st of the Seventh Month, and took my Paſſage in the *Amity*, *Charles Hargrave* Maſter, who was very friendly to me in my Paſſage, as were all on board. We arrived at our Port without caſting Anchor in all our Voyage, and laid the Veſſel to the Wharfe at *Philadelphia*; and on my landing I immediately went into the Meeting of Miniſters and Elders (it being juſt Meeting Time) where we were much comforted together in Chriſt; after which I went home, being lovingly received by my Wife and Family, having been from home about ten Weeks.

At Sea.

Philadelphia.

After I came home from this Voyage, I viſited the Meetings of Friends at *Philadelphia*, *Frankfort*, *German-town*, the *Falls of Delaware*, *Burlington*, *New-Hanover*, *Mount-Holly*, *Fair-Hill*. &c.

The 2d of the Ninth Month I was at the Quarterly-meeting of Miniſters and Elders at *Philadelphia*, where I met with *Joſeph Taylor*, a Friend, who had viſited our Meetings pretty generally on the Continent of *America*, in the Miniſtry of the Goſpel, and was now on his Return homewards, with whoſe Viſit Friends had good Unity, and certified the ſame to our Brethren of the Meeting where he lived in *Great-Britain*.

Philadelphia.

After this I was at divers Meetings in *Penſylvania* and *Jerſey*; and the latter End of the Ninth Month, *Sarah*, the Wife of *Jeremiah Elfreth*, died very ſuddenly, having been the Day before walking in her Garden; ſhe was a ſober, young Woman, and her Death much lamented; her Burial occaſioned my Stay at *Philadelphia*, which I had divers Times ſhunned, becauſe a Concern had been on me for ſome Time, to declare to the People of that City, That the Lord was angry with the Legiſlators of *Penſylvania*, becauſe they were not ſo much concern'd to promote Religion and Piety as they ought, and to make ſuch Laws as might prevent the exceſſive Increaſe of Publick Houſes, which often prove Seminaries of Satan; but ſtrove to promote Parties more than Religion;

gion: And that the Lord was angry with the Magi- 1728.
ſtrates, becauſe they did not ſo much as they might, and ought to do, put thoſe good and wholeſome Laws in Execution, which were already made, againſt Vice and Immorality: And that the Lord was angry with ſome of the better Sort of People, becauſe they ſeek and mind the Things of this World, more than the Things of God and his Kingdom. But I was helped to clear myſelf in the Morning-meeting, to the Satisfaction of many of the Honeſt-hearted, and unburden my Mind of a great Exerciſe that I had long lain under.

In the Afternoon we had a large Meeting at the Bank-meeting-houſe, occaſioned by the aforeſaid Burial; the Reſurrection of the Dead was declared in that Meeting, according to the Doctrine of our Saviour Jeſus Chriſt, the great Author of the Chriſtian Religion, and alſo of that eminent Apoſtle *Paul*; and that old and falſe Calumny, that our Society denied the Reſurrection of the Dead, was publickly denied and refuted. The People were exhorted to live well, that they might die well; and then they need not doubt but that they would riſe well at the Reſurrection in the laſt Day: The Meeting concluded with Praiſe to the Almighty for all his Mercies, and Prayer to him, that he would ſanctify that Day's Service to the People.

In the Tenth Month I prepared for another Voyage to the Iſland of *Barbadoes*, and had the Ship *Briſtol Hope*, conſign'd to me, but the Winter ſetting in ſooner than common, cauſed our Stay much longer than we expected, whereby I had the Opportunity to viſit divers Meetings, as *Burlington*, the *Falls of Delaware*, *Neſhaminy*, *Wright*'s *Town*, and *Philadelphia*. In this City a Concern was on my Mind to declare to the People, that the Almighty had ſhewed me, that he had often viſited them in *Philadelphia* and *Penſylvania*, with his own Hand, and with his own Rod; *Burlington*, *Bucks* County. *Philadelphia*.

1728. but if that did not work the deſigned End, for which he viſited them (of which they were told alſo before it came to paſs) he then would chaſtiſe them with the Rod of Man, and this was plainly ſpoken to me in my own Habitation, as tho' it had been the Voice of a Man, though it was not vocal.

The 12th of the Eleventh Month, being Firſt-day, I was at *Horſham* Meeting, and had a tender bowing Time therein; and in my Way home viſited ſome Friends who were ſick, it being a Time of general Viſitation in thoſe Parts, and the next Seventh Day I was at the Meeting of Miniſters and Elders at *Philadelphia*, where we had a good Meeting; here I was earneſtly deſired to be at the Funeral of *Edmund Orpwood*, the eldeſt Friend belonging to *Frankfort* Meeting; but was in a Strait, this Friend, being my Neighbour, and I had before engaged to be at the Burial of one with whom I had been acquainted near 40 Years, therefore I did my Endeavour to be at both, being each of them buried in the Afternoon, and fives Miles diſtant; the Days being ſhort alſo, divers told me it was impracticable; I told them they might be miſtaken, as they were, for though we had a large Meeting, and the Company of *Rowland Wilſon*, from *Britain*, who had large and good Service therein, yet after Meeting we mounted and got to *Philadelphia*, about a Quarter of an Hour after the Corps was brought into the Meeting-houſe, as I was informed; we had a large, and as I thought, a good Meeting, after which I went home, being weary in my Body, but thankful in my Heart, that the Almighty had been with us, and helped us to perform that Day's Service. *Frankfort.*

On the 20th of the Eleventh Month, and Second-day of the Week, I went into a Piece of Ground (which I was clearing for Meadow) in order to give Directions to the Workmen, and one of the Trees fell contrary to the Kerf, and alſo to the Wind, which was then at North Weſt, and when I ſaw it falling towards

wards me, I ran from it, but before I could get out of the Way, it fell upon me, acroſs my Back, from my Shoulder to my Hips, and ſtruck me down to the Earth, where for ſome Time I lay ſpeechleſs, and in all Likelihood I ſhould have been immediately killed, if I had not been providentially preſerved by the Body of the falling Tree lying on a Stump, which prevented its cruſhing me, as I lay on the Ground. A Friend that was near me with a Horſe, deſired the Wood-cutters (when they were recovered from the Surprize, and I to the Uſe of my Speech) to help me on his Horſe, and I rode home, but in extreme Miſery, and I was under great Concern, leſt I ſhould ſurprize my Wife and Children ſuddenly. We ſent to *Philadelphia* for Dr. *Griffith Owen*, who came in about two Hours, and let me Blood, and ordered ſeveral Things to be apply'd and taken, which thro' divine Favour proved very ſerviceable to me; notwithſtanding which I was in great Pain many Days, and long and tedious Nights, not being able either to feed myſelf, nor turn in my Bed, for a great while.—In this Confinement I was at Times favoured with a very comfortable Senſe of the Preſence of God, whoſe Providence is over all his Works; and as his Love to me was great, ſo the Love of his People was alſo, many of whom, and of my Neighbours, came to ſee me, ſympathiſing with me in my Diſtreſs; but among them I had one of *Job*'s Comforters, who wickedly abuſed me in this low State. I can ſcarce forbear mentioning his Name, having Example for it in holy Writ, but through the Lord's Help I'll put on Charity. 1728.

The 9th of the Twelfth Month, I got abroad the firſt Time to our Meeting at *Frankfort*, with which divers expreſſed their Gladneſs to ſee me there again. In this Meeting I exhorted them to think on Eternity, and to prepare for it, by living To-day as tho' they were to die To-morrow; for I found it by Experience to be needful, and then if ſudden Death comes, it will not ſurprize us.

As

1728. As I now found it continue my Buſineſs to go to Sea for a Livelihood, I undertook the Charge of the Ship *New Briſtol Hope*, as Maſter, tho' it was a Way of Living to which I did not incline; I took Care in our Veſſel that there ſhould be no Swearing in my Hearing, nor Drunkenneſs to my Knowledge, without Reproof, and if I could not be inſtrumental that Way to break them from Swearing and drinking to Exceſs, my Manner was, to put them away, ſo that we generally had a pretty quiet Ship. We left *Philadelphia* the 13th of the Twelfth Month, but Storms and contrary Winds detained us in the River and Bay, ſo that we did not get out to Sea till the 21ſt of the ſaid
At Sea. Month, when the Pilot left us, by whom I wrote to my Wife and Family; and now I thought I felt the Benefit of the good Wiſhes of my beloved and dear Friends I left behind, which did me a great deal of Good, as it often hath done on the like Occaſion; for faithful Friends, and good Chriſtians, are as Epiſtles written in one anothers Hearts.—In our Paſſage we took ſeveral Dolphins, which were very welcome to us, we having a long Paſſage, and our freſh Proviſions near ſpent. The 19th of the Firſt Month we ſaw the
Barbadoes. Iſland of *Barbadoes*, having had ſeveral Meetings on board the Ship in this Voyage, the good Effects I could ſee but little of, only for that Day they would be a little more ſober, and ſome of them addicted to Swearing, did not ſwear ſo often as they did before.
Spight's Town. The Day following we ſafely arrived at *Spight*'s-*Town*, where we had the next Day a very comfortable Meeting for the divine Worſhip of God. The Fifth Day
Bridge-Town. following I was at *Bridge-town*, at their Week-day-meeting; and next Firſt-day (being the 30th of the Month) I was at a Meeting at *Pumpkin-hill*, where I was enlarged in the Doctrine of Faith.

After this I went to the *Bridge* with a Friend from *New-England*; we had two good Meetings, it being the General-meeting for the Friends of the Iſland, and afterwards

afterwards I with ſeveral Friends went again to *Speight's Town*, and on the 12th of the Second Month, I was at the *Thicket's-meeting*, at which was Counſellor *Weeks*, Colonel *Charnock*, and Juſtice *Sims*; I dined with them at Judge *Week's*, and they diſcourſed of what was ſaid in the Meeting about *Dancing*, I quoting *Luther's* Words, 'That as many Paces as the Perſon takes in 'the Dance, ſo many Paces or Steps they take to-'wards Hell:' And I told them, that I had heard ſeveral had uſed that vain Exerciſe in our Meeting-houſe, which was appointed for the Worſhip of God, and I ſaid, I hoped for the future it would be ſo no more; two of thoſe Perſons who danced in our Meeting-houſe, were then in the Meeting, tho' I did not know it. This Teſtimony ſo wrought on the Colonel, that he ſaid, *he could ſcarcely feel his Legs ſince I ſpoke it*; and the Juſtice ſaid, *if theſe Words be true, he had taken many Seps towards Hell*, and the Counſellor and Judge ſaid, *It was home Doctrine to ſome that were there:* Divers of them ſeemed to be touched with the Teſtimony of Truth, though not ſo ſolidly as I deſired. Soon after I went with *Joſhua Byrch* to viſit the Governor of the Iſland, Colonel *Worſley*, who treated us with much Freedom and Civility; he deſired me to ſit down by him, and then called for a Decanter of Wine, of which he kindly offered me a Glaſs, but I told him I chiefly drank Water; he ſaid Water is certainly the beſt Drink in the World, and told me I was a Credit to my Drink, as I looked as well or better than moſt who drank Wine. 1729. *Thicket's-meeting.*

In the Second Month I was at a Meeting on a Firſt-day at *Bridge-town*, which was ſomewhat larger than uſual; it was a good open Time in the Morning, but more ſo in the Afternoon. At this Meeting there was a Merchant of the Town, who ſent to know if our Friends (he not being of our Profeſſion) would make a *Contribution* for me, in conſideration of my Loſſes. He ſaid he would contribute as much as any, altho' he had *Bridge-Town.*

1729. had heard me only that one Time; but he was informed that we received no Money nor Pay for our Preaching; yet his Good-will I acknowledged.

Spring. The 4th of the Third Month I was at a Meeting at the *Spring*, where I met with *Joseph Gamble*, and *John Oxley* and his Wife, and several others, not belonging to this particular Meeting, and we were edified together in the Love and Life of Christ. I was concerned to speak of the divers Visitations and Speakings of God to the People since the World began; quoting the Words of holy Writ, That, *God who spake to the Fathers by the Prophets, speaks now in those last Days by his Son, whom he hath appointed Heir of all Things*: And that this Dispensation is the last and brightest Dispensation of all, and is the greatest and most glorious Manifestation of God's Love to Mankind; and that besides this vocal Speaking of Christ, when in the Body on Earth, he now speaks spiritually; which spiritual Speaking of Christ, in and to the true Church, and true Believers, will out-last Time, and endure to all Eternity; the great Lord of all, for his unspeakable Benefit therein, was praised and glorified, as being alone worthy.

I had divers other Meetings on the Island, which I pass by, not being willing to be prolix. After a Stay of about nine Weeks we proposed sailing. Judge *Gray*, a very noted Man, and much esteemed among the People, took Passage with us; also *Joshua Byrch*, of *Bridge-Town*, for his Health, and *William Callender*, and several others, as Merchants.—Though I came on Account of Trade, our Friends gave me a Certificate that I had good Service among them, and in my outward Affairs had gained Esteem among the People, as well as in my Service in preaching Christ; all which I acknowledge to be the Effects of divine Grace: Divers Friends and Acquaintance came to the Sea-shore at *Speight's Town*, and in a great deal of tender Christian Love, and good Desires, we took leave, and committed

Speight's-Town.

committed one another to the Protection of the Almighty. We had a comfortable Paſſage, and arrived at *Philadelphia*, where I was lovingly received by my Wife and Friends. 1729. *Philadelphia.*

In this Voyage a great and weighty Concern came on my Mind, on Account of the young and riſing Generation, deſiring they might be happy in this World, and in that which is to come. And firſt, as to this World, 'I have taken Notice, that divers of 'the Youth are too apt to waſte their outward Sub-'ſtance, which often is given to them (for when they 'get it themſelves, they are for the moſt part more 'ſaving of it) and this waſting and ſpending, thoſe 'Sparks call *Generoſity*, *Liberality*, *Good-nature*, *Gen-'tility*, *fine Breeding*, and abundance of other fine 'Names, not conſidering the Labour and Induſtry, 'Frugality, Care and Watchings, of their Parents 'or Anceſtors, to get what they have.' May Parents note this well, and not be anxiouſly concerned to get much Wealth, which may be a Means to ruin their Poſterity! And truly moſt of theſe ſpending, drinking, Company-keeping, gaming, chatting, tippling Youngſters, take a great deal more Care, how they may get Money from others, that they may ſpend it, than how to earn it, or faithfully labour for it themſelves; they will beg or borrow, and run in Debt, but take little or no ſolid Thoughts to pay; by which Means divers of thoſe topping, beggarly Beaus, and Spenders, have brought both themſelves and Relations, Parents and Friends, to Shame and Diſgrace, and ſometimes to Poverty, where their Relations and Parents have been too liberal. Let all indulgent Parents note this alſo.

And if any concerned Perſon ſhould adviſe thoſe inconſiderate Youths of their Evils, 'tis much if they gain not their laſting Ill-will, and the Epithets of Niggards and Covetous, ill-natured, cenſorious, ſour, moroſe, *&c.* However I ſhall venture to ſtand the Shock

1729. Shock of their Diſpleaſure, and in as moving Terms as I can, conſiſtent with the Matter on my Mind, entreat them to conſider the End of their ſpending, ſlothful, idle Life (which if continued in) muſt needs end in their Ruin, and they may repent when it is too late, crying out, *Oh! that I had hearkened to the Advice of my Father, and my indulgent Mother! Oh! that I had taken the Counſel of my good Friends in Time, then I had not been in this Condition, nor in thoſe Straits I am now in.* This, or worſe, muſt at laſt inevitably be the Condition of thoſe unthinking Time-waſting and Money-ſpending, evil Company-keeping young People, of both Sexes. Some of whom, if they can get it, will ſpend more in a few Hours, than their Parents can get in ſo many Days, which is very unreaſonable, as well as unthinking; for if the indulgent Parents do not hold their Hands, truly they muſt all ſink together; and where the Parents have been, what theſe ſorts of Youths call *liberal*, whole Families have by ſuch Liberality been undone, which is a Caſe to be lamented by all ſober People.

I pray our ſpending Youths to conſider, how many brave, fine young Men and Women, whoſe Parents have left them Eſtates and handſome Incomes, have by ſuch Extravagancies ſoon ſpent all, and ſometimes more than all, and Diſgrace and a Goal have been their Portion; and how many, by living too faſt, have died too ſoon, much ſooner than might be expected, according to the Courſe of Nature.

Wherefore I would adviſe them to regard what the wiſe King *Solomon* ſaid, *Go to the Ant, thou Sluggard, conſider her Ways, and be wiſe; ſhe gathereth her Food in the Summer (i. e.* ſhe prepares againſt the Winter) Though this may be deſpicable in the Eyes of our fine Gentlemen, and learned ſpending Wits, yet there appears more Wiſdom in theſe little induſtrious Animals, than in thoſe great Spenders, who, in the Spring and Summer of their Years, take ſo little Thought of ſaving

saving what hath been with so much Care gotten for them, or of getting more against the Winter or Old-Age, which, if they live, will certainly overtake them, when their Youth or Summer is gone. 1729.

But many Youths object against this Advice, crying out, as I have often heard, *The Aged give this Advice when they are old, but did as we do when they were young as we are*; although this may be true in some, yet it will not hold good in the general, and if it do in some, is not that Maxim good? *Let others Harms learn us to beware, before it be too late*, that we fall not into the same Snare, which hath entangled or caught Thousands, to their great Shame and Reproach. Again, Those who have been so overtaken in their Youth, and are escaped out of the Snare, are more fit to caution or advise how to escape it, or to shew those Paths which led them into that Labyrinth of Woe and Misery.

The Author of all Evil useth his utmost Skill and Power to promote the Practices of excessive Drinking, *&c.* among Mankind, it being a mighty Support to his Kingdom; for when the Nobility of the Understanding is clouded thereby, then Oh! how many wicked Oaths, Oh! what corrupt Language, what unhandsome, unbecoming Words and Actions, are brought forth! How is good Manners corrupted! How is the sober, chaste Soul offended, and above all other Considerations, how is God dishonoured, and the End of our Creation frustrated, and Man condemned!

When People are in those Excesses, how do they take the sacred Name in vain, and so bring themselves in guilty before God, and Man; for he has positively said, *He will not hold them guiltless, who take his Name in vain*; so that let him plead never so many Excuses, he is pronounced guilty by the Judge of Heaven and Earth: Therefore let me perswade the Youth to remember what the Lord by his Servants said concerning drinking to Excess, *Woe to the Drunkards*; and that *no Drunkard*

1726. *Drunkard ſhall inherit the Kingdom.* Again, *Woe to them that are mighty to drink Wine, and Men of Strength to mingle ſtrong Drink*, &c. If it be objected, as it often is, when ſuch poor Souls are reproved, and their Sins ſet in order before them; *We truſt in the Mercy of God and the Merits of Chriſt:* I ſay this is a good Truſt and Hope, if upon a good Foundation; but the Wicked muſt forſake their Ways, and the Unrighteous their evil Thoughts; but what Forſaking is that, when ſtrong Conviction is upon the Soul, to make Covenants, Vows and Promiſes, and break them from Time to Time? And tho' Chriſt hath ſatisfied the Juſtice of the Almighty for Sinners, it is for thoſe who forſake their Sins, not thoſe who plead for the Practice of them, and endeavour, by many vain Excuſes to juſtify themſelves in them.

Since then the Salvation of the Soul is precious, and hath coſt the precious Blood of the Lamb of God, and is much more precious than Health or Wealth, why ſhould any be ſo cruel and hard-hearted to themſelves, as, for a little Vanity, Froth and Mirth, Toys and Trifles, vain Sports, and evil Paſtime, to plunge and ſink themſelves into the eternal Gulph of Woe and Miſery; pray, O pray conſider it, dear Youths!

Burlington. Philadelphia, &c. After my Return from *Barbadoes*, in the Fouth Month, I viſited Friends Meetings at *Burlington*, at the *Falls of Delaware*, *Abington*, *German-town*, and was divers Times at *Philadelphia* and *Frankfort* Meetings; which Meetings were much to my Satisfaction; the Lord being pleaſed to manifeſt his Goodneſs to many, as alſo to my poor exerciſed Soul; for which I was truly thankful unto him.

Darby. In the Sixth Month I was at the General-meeting of Friends at *Darby*, in *Cheſter* County, which was a large, good Meeting, divers Friends appearing there in a lively Miniſtry. About this Time, ſome Thouſands of People came from *Ireland*, and alſo many *Palatines* from *Holland*; among whom, it is reported, were

were *Romans*, or *Papiſts*, ſeveral of whom, it was ſaid, gave out threatning Speeches, which cauſed ſome Conſternation among the People. 1729.

At this large General-meeting, I exhorted them, To truſt in the Lord, and not to diſtruſt that Hand which had hitherto preſerved us by his Providence without outward Force; and that tho' the People who came among us were many in Number, yet we, having the Lord on our Side, were more than they, in a myſtical Senſe; putting them in Remembrance of the Prophet, who, when his Servant was afraid, prayed to the Almighty, *To open the Eyes of his Servant, and when they were* myſtically *opened, he ſaw the Mountains full of Chariots of Fire, and Horſes of Fire, and that they were more than their Enemies*: I was alſo concerned to exhort Friends to be good Examples to thoſe Strangers, who came among us in ſuch great Numbers; and *that our Lights*, in our Converſations, *might ſo ſhine, that* thoſe People, *ſeeing our good Works, might glorify our Father which is in Heaven*, according to the Doctrine of Chriſt; and then we ſhould do them Good, and they would do us no Hurt, but Good alſo: But on the other Hand, if we keep not our Places, and do not live in the Fear of God, nor according to our holy Principles and Profeſſion, that then it might be juſt with the Lord God, to make them a Scourge to us.—Many were comforted in this Meeting, and God was praiſed, who is worthy.

On the 15th of the Sixth Month, having loaded the Ship *New Briſtol Hope*, a ſecond Time, I ſail'd in her from *Philadelphia*, and having a Concern to viſit the Meeting of Friends at *Salem*, I left the Ship at *Glouceſter*, under the Care of the Pilot, and went by Land to the Firſt-day Meeting at *Salem*, and from thence to *Elſenborough*, and ſtaid till the Ship came down; and on the 20th of the Month we got to Sea, and had a fair Wind for ſeveral Days, and lived very lovingly on board, being reſpectfully treated by my Sailors. *Philadelphia.* *Salem.* At Sea.

1729. In this Voyage we had ſeveral Meetings on board, the firſt of which was at the Requeſt of my ſecond Mate, to call the Sailors together in the Cabbin; I not being forward to propoſe it to them, leſt they ſhould ſuſpect me of ſome Vanity, in deſiring to preach to them; they not knowing the Croſs of Chriſt in that Exerciſe.

On the 24th Day of the Seventh Month, at Noon, our Ship, by Obſervation, being exactly in the Latitude of *Barbadoes*, we ſteer'd away Weſt for the Iſland, and on the 26th we ſaw it, after five Weeks and one Day leaving Sight of *Cape Henlopen*; we having, after the firſt few Days, light Winds, Calms, and Head Winds, which made our Paſſage long, and our Sea Stores almoſt ſpent; but now the Sight of Land made the People forget all Uneaſineſs, and, for this Favour, my Heart was thankful to the great Preſerver of Men.

This Time we came to a tolerable Market with our Proviſions, which made our Stay but ſhort, yet I was divers times at the *Bridge* Meeting of Friends, as alſo at *Spight's-Town* (where my Concerns chiefly lay) and once at *Pumkin-Hill* Meeting, in which Meeting it was obſerved to the People, That the Salvation of the Soul is precious, and that true Religion is a ſolid Thing, a Thing of the greateſt Moment to both Body and Soul, and that People ought to be very ſerious and ſolidly concern'd about it, taking ſpecial Care to lay, or build, their Religion on a ſure Foundation; it was ſhewed them, that Chriſt Jeſus was the ſure Rock and Foundation of all the Righteous, in all Ages; he was the Rock that followed *Iſrael*, which they drank of; any other Foundation than him, no Man can lay; who is, in the truly Religious, and the true Believers, *the Hope of* their *Glory*.—Many other precious Truths were manifeſted to us, in that Meeting, for which we praiſed the Lord. *Barbadoes.*

Soon after, I went to *Bridge Town* to clear out the Veſſel, and was at their Week-day Meeting: The Subject-matter I had to treat of in that Meeting, was, *Bridge-Town.*

That

That the Lord bringeth low, and he raiſeth up again; and that, in divers Reſpects, as to Kingdoms, Families, and particular Perſons; and as to Health, Wealth, Honour, *&c.* divers in that Meeting were appealed to as Witneſſes of it.—After this Meeting I went to viſit the Governor, who was courteous to me, and took my Viſit kindly, and deſired to be remembred to our Governor, and ſeveral others, and wiſhed me a proſperous Voyage, and well back again, which he hoped would be in about three Months.—He ſaid, *Whoever lived to ſee it,* Penſylvania *would be the Metropolis of* America, *in ſome Hundreds of Years.*—He ſaid, *He loved down-right, honeſt Men; but he hated Deceit and Hypocriſy.* A great Man, and a great Expreſſion! 1729.

The 21ſt of the Eighth Month 1729, we, having done our Buſineſs, weigh'd Anchor, and went to Sea: And on the 26th we had a good Meeting with the Ship's Company, for the Service and Worſhip of God; in which the Goſpel of Chriſt was declared without Partiality, and the reigning Sins of Sailors openly expoſed, according to the Doctrine of the Goſpel, and the moſt high Lord entreated to carry on in the Earth the great Work of Reformation.—Hitherto we had fine, pleaſant Weather. At Sea.

The Beginning of the Ninth Month we had a very bluſtering, ſtormy Time, for many Days, ſo that we could not carry Sail, but ſometimes lay by, and ſometimes went with a reeff'd Main-ſail and Fore-ſail; the Ship had ſuch a violent Motion, that it broke our Glaſſes, and about a Dozen Bottles of Wine, and our Earthen-ware, and ſtrained our Hogſheads and Caſks, ſo that we pump'd out Molaſſes into the Sea, and beat us back many Leagues, and blew our Sails out of the Bolt-ropes.

After thoſe Storms we had a Calm, and the Wind ſprung up weſterly; our Courſe being North-weſt, or thereabouts, we could barely lay our Courſe; yet, it being moderate, we had Cauſe to be thankful.

1729. The 12th of the Ninth Month we found ourſelves in the Latitude of 36 Deg. 17 Min. North; but the Wind was a-head, and our freſh Stock of Proviſions almoſt expended, and Winter coming on a-pace, the Nights dark and long, made it ſeem tedious to our People; the which I was helped to bear with Patience.

The 14th Day, about eight o' Clock at Night, *John Plaſket*, one of the beſt of our Sailors, thro' the violent Pitching of the Ship, fell into the Sea from off the Bowſprit; one of the Sailors, ſeeing him fall, nimbly threw a Rope to him, which he caught hold of, and the People helped him into the Ship; though in all Probability, he had periſhed in the Sea, if he had miſs'd taking hold of the Rope. I was thankful to the Almighty for this young Man's Life, and took it as a great Favour from Heaven. The next Day it was dreadful ſtormy, the Wind blew violently at South-weſt, with Lightning, Thunder, and much Rain; the Seas ran ſo high, and the Ship had ſuch a great Motion, that the Goods, or Caſks, ſhifted in the Hold, and we lay by till next Day; our Sails alſo were much torn, and, in many Places, blown out of the Bolt-ropes, ſo that we were half a Day mending them, and then proceeded on our Voyage home, where we arrived the latter End of the Month.

After I came home from this Voyage, in the ſmall Stay I was on Shore, I was divers Times at Meetings at *Philadelphia* and *Frankfort*, and was alſo at *German-town*, at the Burial of our antient Friend *Dennis Cunrad*, who was one of the firſt Settlers of this Town (as I underſtood the firſt Meeting of Friends, for Worſhip, in it, was kept at his Houſe) He was a Man of an inoffenſive Life, much given to Hoſpitality, and left a good Report behind him: The Meeting was large, and many of the firſt Settlers of the Country were there. I was alſo at the Burial of *Catherine*, the Daughter of *Thomas Lightfoot*, the Wife of *James Miller*, a worthy Woman, who died ſoon after

Philadelphia. Frankfort. German-town.

after their Arrival from *Ireland*, and was buried from our Great-meeting-houſe in *Philadelphia*, in a decent and exemplary Manner. 1729.

The latter End of the Tenth Month, *Samuel Harriſon* of *New-York*, and *Obadiah Lawrence* of *Long-Iſland*, favour'd me with their Company all Night at our Houſe, where we called the Family together, and had a ſeaſonable Time to take Leave they of me, and I of them, and my Family alſo; and the next Day divers very dear Friends came with me to the Boat, to the River Side, to take Leave, and we parted with Hearts full of Love and Good-will to each other. *Frankford.*

So I went on board at *Wiccacoe* and had a cold Paſſage down the River and Bay, and left the *Capes* the 1ſt of the 11th Month (being he third Voyage as Maſter) and the 17th we paſſed the *Tropick of Cancer*. Hitherto we had a comfortable Paſſage, and though we had a crowded Ship, yet we had Peace and Quietneſs to a greater Degree than I expected; for Men that uſe the Seas, are, too generally, inconſtant as the Wind and Waters they wade through. We had ſeveral Meetings on board the Veſſel in this Voyage, and were at Sea about four Weeks, before we arrived at *Barbadoes*, and when we arrived, the Markets were dull, which occaſioned our Stay ſo long as about twelve Weeks. During which Time, I had divers religious and good Opportunities with thoſe of our own, and other Socities, I believe to general Satisfaction; having the good Wiſhes of People of all Ranks, from the Governor to the poor Negroes; all of whom I profeſs Love to for Chriſt's ſake. *At Sea.* *Barbadoes.*

This Voyage, in our Return home, we had a full Ship, and upwards of thirty Paſſengers, and was on our Paſſage home about a Month, and had good comfortable Weather therein. *Philadelphia.*

Soon after I came home from *Barbadoes*, in the Third Month 1730, I went to a Meeting at *Burlington*, at which was married *Thomas Evans*; *Margaret* 1730. *Burlington.*

1730. *Preſton* was alſo there: It was a good Meeting. I croſſed the River *Delaware* twice, viſited a ſick Perſon, and rode thirty Miles that Day. I alſo went to the *Falls* Meeting, and, after ſaid Meeting, appointed another at *Neſhaminy* the ſame Day; after which, I went with *Joſeph Kirkbride* to *William Paxton*'s, and lodged: Next Morning *Joſeph Kirkbride* rode with me home, and thence to *Philadelphia*. I was divers Times at *Philadelphia*, *Frankfort*, and *German-town*, and at the General-meeting at *Frankfort*, where our Friend *John Cadwallader* was married; *Iſaac Norris*, *Samuel Preſton*, and *Margaret* his Wife, and *John Oxley*, were at this Meeting, with many other Friends, a good Share of whoſe Company I got home with me, of which I was glad, ever loving and coveting the Company of good Men and Women.

Falls. *Neſhaminy.* *Philadelphia.*

Fourth Voyage.

I was now preparing for the fourth Voyage, as Maſter of the *New Briſtol Hope*, for *Barbadoes*; but it grew harder and harder for me to leave my Family, which, for many Conſiderations, was very exerciſing; yet I was obliged to continue going to Sea, upon an honourable Account; *i. e.* That no Perſon might ſuffer by me, if I could help it; and having got our Veſſel loaded, we ſailed from *Philadelphia* the 9th of the Fifth Month. Next Day came to an Anchor at *Cheſter*, and viſited my old Friend *David Lloyd*, who, with his good Spouſe *Grace*, treated me with tender, Chriſtian Love; the Judge and I, being old Acquaintance, and both of us in Years, and he not well, we took Leave, as if we were not to ſee one another any more (which happened accordingly, for he died before I returned.)

Cheſter.

We weighed Anchor at *Cheſter*, and got down to *Elſenborough*, and went to *Salem* Meeting (it being Firſt-day of the Week, and 12th of the Month) with ſome of our Paſſengers and Sailors. The Meeting was pretty large, and I was earneſtly concerned for their

Salem.

their Welfare (as I had often been when I was abſent) and was glad I was with them that Day. 1730.

After this Meeting we proceeded on our Voyage, and left the *Capes* the 15th of the aforeſaid Month; had ſmall and contrary Winds, and ſometimes Calms, until the 2d of the Sixth Month, and Firſt-day of the Week, when the Wind was at South, and a hard Gale, the Sea high, and the Ship having a great Motion, therefore we had not a Meeting as uſual: Many of the Paſſengers were very Sea-ſick; as for my Part, I thought, if the Almighty was but with me, that would make up for all Difficulties; for in him was, and is my Life and chiefeſt Joy: And, as an Anſwer of Peace in my toſſed Condition, I ſometimes had comfortable Times; being inwardly refreſhed with the Love and Preſence of God; not only in the Day, but alſo in the Night, in my Sleep; out of which I was awakened one Morning (in the Morning Watch) with theſe comfortable Words, *He took me to his banqueting Houſe, and his Banner over me was Love.* Theſe Expreſſions were ſo freſh in my Mind, for ſome Days, that I could not forbear but bleſs the holy Name of the living Lord ſecretly in my Soul.

The 16th of the Sixth Month we arrived at *Barbadoes*. The 17th there aroſe, about Midnight, a hard Gale of Wind, which the *Barbadians* call a *Hurricane*, or *Tornado*, and blew more than ten Veſſels aſhore, great and ſmall, which were wholly loſt; and our Ship was very near the Rocks, People looking every Minute when ſhe would come on Shore; but, through divine Favour, we eſcaped, with only the Boat ſtove againſt the Rocks: I would have got on board, but that was impracticable; but I got on the higheſt Place I could, from which I could ſee them in the Ship, and they me on ſhore; for we could not; for the Violence of the Wind, hear one another; yet they were ſo near the Fort, where I ſtood, that I could diſcern them one from another, and they me

1730. from the Multitude of People (many being in the Fort with me) I seeing the chief Mate look towards me, I waved my Hat to him, and he, in answer, his to me; then I made a Signal to him to go to Sea, which they immediately did, letting slip their Cables, and went to Sea without either Boat, Anchor, or Cables, and came in the next Day, and got their Cables and Anchors again, to the great Joy of many of the Inhabitants, whose hearty Prayers were for our Safety, as many of them told me. This, among many others, I put in my Calender of Deliverances, and Preservations from imminent Dangers, by the Hand of divine Providence.

We staid this Time in *Barbadoes* about five Weeks, leaving the Island the 27th of the Seventh Month; and there I met with *Robert Jordan*, my Friend and Brother in the Work and Fellowship of the Gospel of Christ, who took his Passage with us for *Philadelphia*, whose Company was pleasant and comfortable. One Evening he was repeating some Verses of the excellent *Addison*'s, which I willingly transcribed, as well in Memory of that great Author, as also that they answered my State and Condition in my watery Travels, and in the Extreams of Heat and Cold, and some poisonous Airs I have often breathed in. They are as follow:

I.

How are thy Servants blest, O Lord!
How sure is their Defence!
Eternal Wisdom is their Guide,
Their Help Omnipotence.

II.

In foreign Realms, and Lands remote,
Supported by thy Care;
Through burning Climes I pass'd unhurt,
And breath'd in tainted Air.

III.

Thy Mercy sweet'ned every Soil,
Made every Region please,

The

The hoary *Alpine* Hills it warm'd, 1730.
And ſmooth'd the *Tyrrhene* Seas.

IV.

Think, O my Soul! devoutly think,
How, with affrighted Eyes,
Thou ſaw'ſt the wide, extended Deep,
In all its Horrors, riſe.

V.

Confuſion dwelt in ev'ry Face,
And Fear in every Heart,
When Waves on Waves, and Gulphs on Gulphs,
O'ercame the Pilot's Art.

VI.

Yet, then, from all my Griefs, O Lord!
Thy Mercy ſet me free,
Whilſt, in the Confidence of Prayer,
My Soul took hold on thee.

VII.

For though in dreadful Whirls we hung,
High on the broken Wave,
I knew thou wert not ſlow to hear,
Nor impotent to ſave.

VIII.

The Storm was laid, the Wind retir'd,
Obedient to thy Will;
The Sea, that roar'd at thy Command,
At thy Command was ſtill.

IX.

In Midſt of Dangers, Fears and Death,
Thy Goodneſs I'll adore;
And praiſe thee for thy Mercies paſt,
And humbly hope for more.

X.

My Life, if thou preſerv'ſt my Life,
Thy Sacrifice ſhall be;
And Death, if Death muſt be my Doom
Shall join my Soul to thee.

The

1730. The 4th of the Eighth Month we met with a hard Gale of Wind, which broke the Tiller of our Rudder, and ſplit our Bowſprit and Main-ſail, and overſet many of our Cheſts; *Robert Jordan* narrowly miſſed his Cheſt falling on him from one Side of the Ship to the other, which we looked on as a merciful Providence, and ſpoke of it to one another, remembring *Addiſon*'s Verſes, which the Night before were repeated.

In this Paſſage we ſaw three Veſſels only; it was a bluſtering Time, but the ſhorteſt from Land to Land that ever I had, being but 14 Days and 14 Hours from the Sight of *Barbadoes* to the Sight of the Main-land: We arrived at *Philadelphia* the 16th of the Eighth Month.

Arrives at Philadelphia.

In the Ninth Month I proceeded on a fifth Voyage (as Maſter) to *Barbadoes*, and went down the River *Delaware* on a Seventh-day, and on Firſt-day, was at *Cheſter* Meeting, at which Time there was a Burial of a Child, and a large Meeting: Our Friends at *Cheſter* were glad to ſee me, and I them, and after Meeting we ſet ſail, and went down the River to *Elſenborough*, where came to and landed *Robert Worthington*, whoſe Son *Ezra* was on board, and went to *Barbadoes* for his Health, being in a deep Conſumption.

A fifth Voyage as Maſter. Cheſter.

This Voyage we were on our Paſſage about 33 Days before we arrived at *Barbadoes*, when after doing my Buſineſs, and viſiting our Friends Meetings in about five Weeks, we put to Sea the 10th of the Twelfth Month, and ſailed along to Leeward of divers Iſlands, till we came to *Anguilla*, where we landed in Expectation to get Salt, but at this Time was not any to be had there. We came to an Anchor here in the Night, hoping to get to an Harbour before it was dark; but it ſoon being very dark, and coming into ſhoal Water, we ſaw a large Rock, and came to by the Side of it, in about five or ſix Fathom Water, taking it to be a Ship, and when it was Day we ſaw our Miſtake, and

Barbadoes.

Anguilla.

that

that instead of a Vessel, we were too nigh a Rock, and the Wind coming about, tail'd our Ship towards it so near, that we were sensible of touching twice; I order'd the Men to heave a little farther a-head, and so we lay clear till Morning. When Morning came, of which we were glad, several Boats, with a Cable, came to us, and the People advised us to put a Spring on our Cable, and cut it, that she might cast the right Way; which accordingly we did, and it had the desired Effect; so that we soon got into a very fine Harbour, it being about a Mile off. Many Thanks were given by many of the People for this Deliverance to the Almighty. *George Leonard*, the Governor of this Island, heard in the Morning, that a Vessel was on the Rocks, and the People were running with Saws and Axes, in order to break her up, if she should not be got off: The Governor seeing them, sent a Lieutenant with Orders, that let her belong to what Nation soever, they should help to get her off, if it could be, and if she was likely to be made a Wreck, he charged them at their Peril not to meddle with her, nor any Thing belonging to her, until they had first come to Terms with the Master, which is worthy to be recorded.

1730. Narrowly escapes Ship wreck.

We stay'd several Days before we could get our Anchor; for after we were in the Harbour, it blew very hard for four or five Days; so that with our four Oars we could not row our Boat a-head, but watching for a Calm one Night, our People went and got it, and then we went into the principal Road and Harbour in the Island called *Croaker's-Bay*; the Name of that we came from was *Rendezvous-Bay*, where lived a very kind Friend of ours, named *John Rumney*, who, with his Wife and Family, treated us with great Love, and courteously received us into their House, and he went with me to the Governor's, who was my old Acquaintance and Friend, who, with much Love and Tenderness (when he knew me) took me in his Arms, and embraced me, and lovingly saluted me with a Kiss of Charity,

1731. Charity, and thanked God for our Deliverance, and that he had lived to see me once more (I having been there some Years before) he was seventy odd Years of Age, as I remember, and had eighty odd who called him Father: They living much on Roots and Pulse, are very healthy in this Island. I was here nine Days, and had seven Meetings with the People; the longer I staid the larger the Meetings were; so that I had some Difficulty to leave them. Through the Grace and Gift of God I was helped to preach the Gospel of Christ freely, and they received it both freely and thankfully, divers, if not all; for theirs and my Heart was very open one to another, the holy Lord's Name be praised for ever.

The 3d of the First Month *Ezra Worthington* died, and the 4th in the Afternoon, he was buried on the Plantation of *John Rumney*, near his House; the Governor and his Son in Law were at the Burial, where I told them, that he was an inoffensive, innocent, sober young Man, and that Death was to be the End of us here, putting them in mind to remember their latter End. After I had done speaking, the Governor said, *That Death was a Debt due to Nature, and that we must all pay it, and blessed is the Man that in Time truly prepares for it.* This was a good Expression for a Man in his Post, and worthy of my Notice, as I thought.

I was at one Meeting, where was the Governor and his Daughter, with divers of the best and sobereſt People of this Island; it was a satisfactory Meeting, which ended in Prayer; and when I arose from my Knees I found the Governor on one Side, and his Daughter on the other Side of me, both on their Knees; a Posture in which People are too seldom found in this degenerate Age of the World.

Sails from *Anguill.* On the 10th of the First Month, we departed from the Island of *Anguilla*, with a pleasant Gale; and had fair Weather and Winds for several Days; I spent some

ſome Time of this Voyage in Reading, and met with a Paſſage of, or concerning Friendſhip; the Comfort and Beauty of it therein was notably ſet forth, yet moſt who treat upon that noble Subject, place (too generally) the Felicity thereof in Humanity: Whereas true and laſting Friendſhip is of a divine Nature, and can never be firmly ſettled without divine Grace: Chriſt Jeſus is the prime Friend of Mankind, and from whom all true and laſting Friendſhip ſprings and flows, as from a living Fountain, himſelf being the head Spring thereof; out of which holy Fountain hath ſprung as followeth, *Henceforth I call you Not Servants, and ye are my Friends, if ye do whatſoever I command you.* And again, *By this ſhall all Men know that ye are my Diſciples, if ye love one another.* O holy Expreſſions! much to be admired, and worthy every true and good Man's and Woman's Imitation and Practice. Obſerve, that when they had done whatſoever Chriſt had commanded them, then they were to be his Friends, and they were not only to be his Friends, but one anothers Friends, as he was theirs, and if Occaſion were, as he died, ſo they would die for one another: By this Mark and trueſt Seal of the trueſt Friendſhip, all the World ſhould know they belong'd to Chriſt, that they were united to him, and in him united to one another: Nothing but Diſobedience and Sin can ever ſeparate this Friendſhip. 1731.

Againſt this Friendſhip, which is in Chriſt, and grounded and founded upon him, the Gates of Hell can never prevail; all Friendſhip, upon any Conſideration, meerly human, is brittle and uncertain, and ſubject to Change, or Mutability, as Experience hath taught in all Ages.

If any Perſon hath a Deſire to have a particular Friend, let that Perſon be ſure to make Choice of Chriſt, and ſuch as chooſe him, have a Friend in whom all laſting Peace, Comfort and Delight, Joy and Pleaſure, is, and in him alone is to be enjoyed for ever.

The

1721. At Sea. The 20th of the First Month, being the first of the Week, we had a comfortable Meeting for divine Worship, in which the Goodness of God was extended to us as we were rowling on the mighty Waters of the great Deep, after which we had pleasant Weather, and a fair Wind for several Days.

On the 26th the Wind sprung up at East North-East, a hard Gale, which lasted several Days; and having but little Sea-room for about thirty Hours, it blew so hard, that we could dress no Victuals; I then thought on the Words of *Job*, when he spoke to his impatient Wife, saying, *Shall we receive Good at the Hand of God, and shall we not receive Evil also?* (or that which is accounted or looks like Evil in the Eye of Man) In this Time of Exercise the Love and heavenly Life of God, in his beloved Son, filled my Heart, and caused an Overflowing of Praises to his holy, glorious, and blessed Name. Oh! it was exceeding precious to my Soul at that Time!

The 1st of the Second Month we saw Land, being driven to the Southward near 250 Miles in this last hard Weather; but we soon after arrived at our desired Port.

Philadelphia, Burlington, &c. After which I visited the Meetings of Friends at *Philadelphia*, *Burlington*, the *Falls*, *Abington*, *Germantown*, *Bristol*, and *Frankfort*, and found the People had been under a general Visitation of the Small-pox, insomuch that many Hundreds, especially of Children, were taken off the Stage of this Life in the City of *Philadelphia*, and I was concerned to exhort Friends in that City to bring their Children to Meetings, and educate them, when young, in the Way they should go, that they might not depart from it when old; and that he who had taken many away, could, if he pleased, take many more; for though he might have laid down his Rod at present (the Distemper in the City being much abated) he could soon take it up again. It is my Belief that the Lord Almighty will still continue to visit the City and People (if there is not a Reformation)

tion) with further, if not ſorer, Viſitations, becauſe he hath known them to do them Good, and make them a Bleſſing to many Iſlands and People; giving them the Fatneſs of the Earth, and that which is far more, the Dew of Heaven; ſo that he may juſtly ſay to us, as to *Iſrael* of old, *You have I known of all the Families of the Earth; therefore I will viſit upon you for all your Iniquities.* 1731.

In the Beginning of the Fourth Month, *Robert Jordan* was married to *Mary*, the Widow of *Richard Hill* (all three worthy Friends) The Meeting on this Occaſion was large, and the Marriage ſolemnized in the Fear of God. Divers Friends were concerned to ſpeak to the People, and it was greatly deſired that thoſe preſent (who were then ſpoke to) might be married to Chriſt, the great Lover of Souls, who laid down his Life (the moſt precious Life that ever was on Earth) and ſhed his precious Blood for our Salvation.

A few Days after which I again took Shipping for the Iſland of *Barbadoes* (being the ſixth Voyage) in the *New Briſtol Hope*, and left the Capes of *Delaware* the eighth Day of the Month. The 22d of the ſaid Month, I being weary, laid me down to reſt, and fell aſleep, and was awaken'd out of my Sleep with the Words, *Oh Heart in Heaven! 'Tis an excellent Thing to have an Heart in Heaven!* Which Words were comfortable to me, and left a Sweetneſs on my Mind all the Day after, for which I was thankful, and greatly deſired that my Heart and Mind might be ſet and fixed more and more on Heaven and heavenly Things, and that my Treaſure might be in Heaven, that my Heart might be there alſo, according to the Doctrine of my Saviour, *Matt.* vi. 6. 20, 21. *Lay up for yourſelves Treaſure in Heaven, for where your Treaſure is, there will your Heart be alſo.*

A ſixth Voyage Maſter. At Sea

The 27th Day (being the Firſt Day of the Week) we had a comfortable Meeting, the Weather being moderate; and on the 7th of the Fifth Month, we arrived at *Bridge-Town* in *Barbadoes*, where we unloaded *Barbadoes.*

Part

1731. Part of our Cargo, and from thence we went to *Speight's-Town*; where, after a Stay of about five Weeks, we accompliſhed our Affairs. I alſo viſited all our Friends Meetings, and ſome ſeveral Times, in which we were edified and comforted, and divers of us had occaſion to bleſs the holy Name of God for his Mercy to us: Before we left the Iſland, there happen'd Hurricane. a great Storm or Hurricane, which did much Damage to the Ships, and to the Iſland, blowing down many Houſes, and ſpoiling much Proviſions, deſtroying almoſt all the Plantain Trees on the Iſland, which is a very wholſome and pleaſant Fruit, and much uſed by many inſtead of Bread.

I was clearing out our Veſſel when this Storm happened, and being twelve Miles off, could not hear of or concerning her, but thought it altogether unlikely that ſhe ſhould ride out ſo great a Storm, in ſo bad a Harbour or Road, it being open to the Sea, and ſuch a Storm as had not been known for many Years, and ſome ſaid, never but one (to their Knowledge) though much more Damage hath at ſome other Times been done to the Shipping, by reaſon that the hardeſt of the Wind was not that Way, which was moſt dangerous to them in *Carliſle-Bay*, where they moſtly lay; for they all got out to Sea, except two or three that were loſt by the Violence of the Weather. It was indeed a very diſmal Time, the Veſſels which rode it out were much damnified, and one being loaded, ready to ſail, ſunk right down, and was loſt in the Bay. When I had cleared our Ship, I ſet forward in order to ſee what was become of her; but the Floods were ſo out, and the Ways were ſo bad, I could not without ſome Danger get to her that Night; but next Morning I ſet out from *Joſeph Gamble's*, and, to my Admiration, from the Top of a Hill (on which a Houſe in the Storm was blown flat to the Ground) I ſaw our Ship at an Anchor, having rode out the Storm, with one Sloop

Sloop by her, for which Cauſe my Soul was humbly thankful. 1731.

On the 17th of the ſaid Month, with ſome more than ordinary Fatigue, we got up our Anchor, and took in our Boat, and got our Paſſengers and Proviſions on board, the Sea breaking high on the Shore, ſo that ſeveral of our People and our Boat were in Jeopardy of being loſt; but at length being all on board, we ſet Sail, and having ſailed ſlowly about ſix or ſeven Miles, we met with a Sloop who had loſt her Maſt in the Storm, and next Morning we met with two large *London* Ships, who had put out to Sea, not venturing to ride it out. Sails from *Barbadoes*.

We had fine pleaſant Weather for ſeveral Days after we left the Iſland, and on the 22d of the Sixth Month (being the firſt Day of the Week) we had a Meeting for the Worſhip of God, which was comfortable and ſatisfactory to us. The 4th and 5th of the Seventh Month, we had very freſh Gales from the North-Eaſt to the North, and was near a Water Spout (about a Stone's throw off) which ſurprized ſome on board, on which I came out of my Cabbin, and ſaw the Water run up out of the Sea into the Cloud, as plain as ever I ſaw the Water run into the River, till it filled the Cloud with Blackneſs, and then it would break in great Quantities into the Sea, which is dangerous, when falling on Veſſels. The 5th of the Month, being the firſt Day of the Week, we had a good religious Meeting for divine Worſhip, wherein our People were earneſtly exhorted to a holy Life, and to be earneſtly concerned for the true Faith, which is in Chriſt; that Faith which works by Love, and is the Evidence of Things not viſibly ſeen, being manifeſt by Works of Piety and Virtue. In this Voyage we were twenty two Days from the Iſland of *Barbadoes* to the Sight of *Cape Henry* in *Virginia*, and had a pleaſant Paſſage in the main to *Philadelphia*, where, in the Seventh Month, was held our Yearly-meeting, at which I had a Deſire to be, my watery Employment having *Philadelphia*.

1731. hinder'd my being at a yearly Meeting for ſeveral Years: At this Meeting I met with my old Acquaintance, and dear Friends, *John Richardſon* of *Yorkſhire*, and *Paul Johnſon* of *Dublin*, both on a Goſpel Viſit to the Brethren and Friends in *America:* The Meeting was large, and attended with divine Grace and Goodneſs, and ended with Thankſgiving and Praiſe to God and the Lamb.

While our Ship was loading I was at ſeveral Meetings in the Country, as at *Abington*, *German-town*, *Fair-hill*, and *Frankfort*, in *Philadelphia* County; and at the *Falls of Delaware*, *Buckingham*, *Neſhaminy*, and *Briſtol*, in *Bucks* County. I was alſo at *Burlington*, at the Marriage of *William Callender* junior, of *Barbadoes*, with *Katherine Smith*, Daughter of *Daniel* and *Mary Smith*, of *Burlington*.

A ſeventh Voyage to *Barbadoes* as Maſter.

On the 16th of the Ninth Month I proceeded on the ſeventh Voyage to *Barbadoes*, in the Ship *New Briſtol Hope*, as Maſter, having on board ſeveral Paſſengers, one of whom *(Elizabeth Martindale)* was on the Paſſage convinced of the Principles of Truth, and afterwards ſuffered, in divers Reſpects, for her making Profeſſion with us.

Arrives at *Barbadoes*.

We had a long Paſſage down the River, the Wind being high and boiſterous. On the 22d of the Ninth Month, we left the *Capes* of *Delaware*, and ſaw the Iſland of *Barbadoes* the 21ſt of the Tenth Month, before it was Day, and in the Afternoon came to an Anchor in the Bay of *Speight*'s-*Town*. In this Voyage I met with an Accident that was painful and troubleſome to me, which happened in a hard Gale of Wind, I being to the Windward, and the Ship having a large Motion, and miſſing my Hold, was canted from my Place to the other Side of the Veſſel, againſt the Edge of a Cheſt, and ſo bruiſed my Leg that I could not do my Buſineſs as I uſually did, which was a great Hindrance and Diſappointment to me: But in about a Month's Time, with the Aſſiſtance of ſome of my Friends

Friends there, I got indifferently through it, and alſo rode to *Bridge-Town*, and had ſeveral Meetings there. I was alſo at ſeveral good and comfortable Meetings at *Speight's-Town*, where we had one the Day we ſail'd, being the 21ſt of the Eleventh Month; and on the Sea-ſhore parted with our Friends in great Love, and ſet Sail, the Wind being about North-Eaſt, ſo that we could not weather the Iſland of *Martinico*; we therefore ſail'd along by the Iſlands of *Dominico*, and *Guardaloupe*, and had Calms under the Iſlands, and ſometimes the eddy Winds from off the Mountains, or high Lands, would take the Sails, and carry the Ship clear round, which made it ſometimes tedious. The 23d and 24th we paſſed by the Iſlands of *Montſerrat*, *Antigua*, *Rodondo*, *Chriſtopher's*, *Nevis*, *Bartholomew*, *Statia*, *Saba*, *Barbuba*, *Martin's*, and *Anguilla*, the Winds and the Weather being fair and pleaſant. The 25th in the Evening, it began to be hazy; and, in the Night, we ſplit our Main-top-ſail, which coſt us a great deal of Labour, and Loſs of Time, before we could get it mended and ſet again. We had pretty fair Weather about 20 Days, until we came on our Coaſt, and into Soundings; when a hard Gale of Wind ſpringing up Eaſterly, which ſetting on the Shore, was dangerous, and we had a long Night coming on; but, through the Favour of the Almighty, we got off from the Land. In the Midſt of the Danger of this Storm, my Soul ſang Praiſes to the Lord. 1731.

Sails from *Barbadoes*.

The 12th of the Twelfth Month we met with another Eaſterly Storm, being in about thirty Fathom Water, it blew, and rain'd very hard, and was alſo exceeding cold, and our coming from a hot Climate made it more hard to bear. In this Storm we ſaw divers Lights, which the Sailors call *Corpuſants*, one of them was exceeding bright, and ſat, as near as I can compute it, about Half an Hour on our Main-top-maſt Head, plain to the View of all the Ship's Com-

1731. pany, divers of whom ſaid they never ſaw the like, and I think I never heard of, or ſaw the like before.

The Storm continued all Night till Day, when it abated, and it being the Firſt of the Week, we had a comfortable Meeting, in which the Peeple on board were adviſed to get divine and heavenly Learning, and not to be Fools in Religion, or in the Things of God, nor to hate his true Knowledge; for if they had all the natural Knowledge, and brighteſt natural Parts in the World, they would be but Fools without *the true Fear of God*, which the wiſe King *Solomon* ſays, *Is the Beginning of Wiſdom.*

The 27th of the Month we ſaw *Cape Henlopen*, having been 27 Days from the Iſland of *Barbadoes:* This was a cloſe, foggy Day, we could ſee but very little before us, and had like to have been a-ground on the Shoals, which they call the *Hen and Chickens*, but went between them and the *Cape*, in three Fathom Water; the Wind blowing hard at South, we went up the Bay by the Lead; for we could not ſee Land; and the Gale being ſo freſh, we got to *Bombay-Hook*, from our *Capes*, in about ſix Hours, which is accounted twenty Leagues; where we came to an Anchor, and there met with abundance of Ice. Merciful was the Deliverance and Preſervation we met with, from the Hand of the Almighty, this Voyage; may we ever gratefully remember it! About a League above *Bombay-Hook*, when the Fog broke up, we found ourſelves cloſe on the *Jerſey* Shore; and the Wind ſprung up at North-weſt, and obliged us to come to an Anchor; where the Ice came down upon us, which ſurprized ſome of us much. The ſudden coming out of ſo hot a Climate, into one ſo ſeverely cold, had a bad Effect on moſt of our Ship's Company; and for my own Part, I had a ſore Fit of the *Phthyſick*, and was, at Times, almoſt breathleſs, and thought I muſt die, for I could hardly breathe, or ſpeak; but yet I reſolved, as long as I was capable of Thoughts, I would think of God, and

and my beloved Jeſus; in which Thoughts and Meditations I found ſome Comfort and Conſolation. I ſat up for divers Nights, not being able to lie down for want of Breath; and I could not drink any ſtrong Drink, as Rum, Wine, Ale, or Punch, ſuch as the Sailors drank; but, inſtead thereof, I drank Sage Tea, which was very helpful to me. 1731.

The next Day, the Ice came down more and more upon us, and we feared to put back, becauſe, if we had gone a-ground in the Bay, the Ice might have demoliſhed us; ſo we took the moſt convenient Time we could, and got up our Anchor, with ſome Difficulty, and ſtood for *Reedy-Iſland*, one of the beſt Harbours upon *Delaware*; but, the Wind and Tide failing us, we could not get in; and the Ebb brought down the Ice mightily on us, ſo that it took away the Head of our Veſſel, and cut her Sides very much. The next Tide we got into the Harbour, and lay cloſe to *Reedy-Iſland*, making the Ship faſt on Shore. While we lay here, ſeveral Veſſels came to us, and faſten'd on Shore as we did. The Ice drove one Veſſel on us, and broke our Spritſail Yard. Here I went on Shore, where the People were very kind to us, particularly the Sheriff of the County, *John Gooding*, and his Wife and Family. I went alſo to the Houſe of *John M'Cool*, who, with his Wife, were very tender in their Care and Love towards me; bathing my ſwell'd and benumb'd Limbs until the Froſt was pretty well out of them. The Good-will, and tender Love and Care, I here met with, affects my Mind in the noting of it: I pray the moſt High, whom I love and ſerve, to be their Rewarder.

I had two Meetings at our Meeting-houſe at *George*'s-*Creek*, where was People of divers Perſwaſions, who gave good Attention. For theſe Meetings I was truly thankful; for though, through the extream Cold, I could hardly ſpeak when on board, I now ſpoke freely, much to my Admiration, and I believe to

1731. the Peoples Satisfaction more than is proper for me to mention, wherefore I praise God. When the Weather was a little more open, and the Ice gone, we *Philadelphia.* sailed up the River to *Philadelphia*, where I was joyfully received by my Friends; and while the Vessel was repairing and fitting for another Voyage, I was not idle, but visited Friends Meetings at *Philadelphia*, *Burlington, Abington, &c.* *Burlington*, *Abington*, *German-town*, *Biberry*, *Fair-hill*, and *Frankfort*, being sometimes at four or five Meetings a Week. I was also at *Haddonfield* and *Evesham* Meetings in *West-Jersey*; both good and comfortable Meetings, and will not easily be forgotten; for therein God was graciously pleased to visit us with his Word, blessed be his Name.

An eighth Voyage as Master, &c. The 4th of the Third Month, we again set sail for *Speight's-Town* in *Barbadoes*; and the 6th of the Month, about six in the Morning, left the *Capes of Delaware*. From the Time we left the Sight of the *Capes of Delaware*, to the Sight of *Barbadoes*, was Twenty-five Days (which was the quickest Voyage that ever I had in this Ship) in which Time we had three Meetings for the publick Worship of Almighty God, and to me they were beneficial; and for God's Goodness, I could do no less than return Praise to him, who alone is worthy for ever.

Barbadoes. After I had done my Business at *Barbadoes*, and visited Friends Meetings, on the 5th of the fifth Month I sailed for *South Carolina*, touched at the Island of *Christophers.* *Christophers*, and landed some Passengers there. From thence we went to Sea, and the same Night we had a Storm, but suffered little, the Wind being for us, that we went before it, and after it was over, we had a pleasant Passage of about fourteen Days to the Coast of *Carolina*; and when we saw the Land, the Wind came against us, which made some of our Passengers very uneasy; but in meditating on the infinite Being, I was favoured with inward Comfort and strong Consolation,

solation, so that I was humbly thankful, and praised God. 1732.

We were prevented by contrary Winds, and a strong Current, from getting into *Charlestown*, and while we were beating about the Coast, we met with a Vessel which came from thence, who gave us Intelligence that many People died suddenly, and that they buried ten or twelve in a Day. Hearing such News, and the Wind being still against us, our Passengers, who intended for *Carolina*, concluded to go for *Philadelphia*; so we tacked about, and stood for *Delaware-Bay*, and then we had a fresh Gale a-head again for several Days, and spending so much Time on the Coast, our Water was far expended, and we agreed to come to an Allowance of Water, a Quart a Man for Twenty-four Hours, for several Days before we got in. We were about five Weeks in our Passage from *Barbadoes* to *Delaware* River.

Soon after our Arrival at *Philadelphia* we got our Ship on the Ways, in order to refit and sheath her, in which Time I travelled into several Counties, and had many religious Meetings in divers Places, in which I had good Satisfaction; and my old Acquaintance and Friends said, they rejoiced to see me again after my Sea Voyages. I was thankful in my Heart for the Good-will of my good Master, and of my Friends, in those Journeys, which was, and, I hope, ever will be better to me than choice Silver, and fine Gold. *Philadelphia.*

The Winter setting in about a Month sooner than usual, many Vessels were detained from going to Sea, being frozen up; also many Vessels could not come from Sea up the River, so that a great Damp was put on Trade, and the Frost coming so suddenly, many People were taken with Colds, and many died in both the Provinces of *New-Jersey* and *Pensylvania*. My dear Friend and kind Landlord *Paul Preston*, died about this Time, who, on his dying Bed, said, *He had no Desire to live, but to do Good, and that it had been his*

1732. *Care to keep a Conſcience void of Offence towards God, and to all Men, which now was his Comfort.* The hard Weather continuing, I found an Exerciſe and Concern on my Mind to viſit Friends Meetings in the County of *Bucks*, in *Penſylvania*, and the County of *Burlington* in *Weſt-Jerſey*; in both which I was at above twenty Meetings in about twenty Days. In this Journey I was favoured with the Grace and Goodneſs of the divine Hand to a greater Degree than I was worthy of, though I was exceeding poor in my Spirit, and, in my own Judgment, very weak for Service and Labour, both in Body and Mind; our Meetings, conſidering the ſevere Seaſon, were large, and, I hope, they were to general Edification.

Borden-town. On the 25th of the Tenth Month, being the reputed Birth Day of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, at a little Town, near the *Falls*, called *Bordentown*, we had a Meeting (where never any had been before of our Friends) in one of the Houſes newly built by *Joſeph Borden*, the Proprietor of the Place: He entertained us lovingly at his Houſe, when he was ſo generous as to offer Ground for a Grave-Yard, and to build a Meeting-houſe on, and a handſome Sum of Money towards building it, though he did not make Profeſſion to be of our Society. Some that were at this Meeting, who did not profeſs with us, came over the Creek on the Ice to *Iſaac Horner*'s, in the Evening, where we had a ſatisfactory Meeting, in which God, through Chriſt, was glorified. *Daniel Stanton* (my Wife's Siſter's Son) accompanied me in this Journey, whoſe Company and Miniſtry was acceptable, both to me and Friends, and we had Meetings at the *Falls*, *Briſtol*, *Middletown*, *Wright*'s-*Town*, *Bordentown*, *Croſwicks*, *Mansfield*, *Upper and Lower Springfield*, *Mount Holly*, *Rancocas*, *Eveſham*, and *Cheſter*, and divers Evening-meetings at ſeveral Friends Houſes. It now being a ſickly Time I was often ſent for to viſit the Sick, in which

which Visits we were comforted, and God's holy Name was praised. 1732.

On the 18th of the Eleventh Month I was sent for to *Bristol* to visit *Ennion Williams*, who was dangerously ill, and to *Burlington*, to the Burial of *Elizabeth* the Wife of *Jonathan Wright*, who was buried from the great Meeting-house at *Burlington*. The Meeting was very large, she being well beloved by her Neighbours and Acquaintance, being a Woman much given to Hospitality (and indeed many of the Friends of *Burlington* have exceeded in that Respect the most that ever I have observed in my Travels) She was a Pattern of Piety, a loving, obliging Wife, and tender and careful Mother, a kind Neighbour, a loving and faithful Friend, and so continued to the End; for some of her dying Words were, That she desired *her Love might be remembred to all her Friends*, which was done openly in the said Meeting, and tenderly affected many. *Bristol* *Burlington.*

After I came home, I was at the Marriage of *William Parker* and *Elizabeth Gilbert*, at which Marriage was our worthy, antient Friend, *John Richardson*, with divers other *European* Friends. The Meeting was large and edifying.

The River still continuing frozen up, I had a Desire to visit my Friends and Brethren in *Chester* County, whom I had not seen for some Years; and in order thereto, in the Beginning of the Twelfth Month, I, with my Kinsman, *Daniel Stanton*, set out from *Philadelphia*, and went to *Newtown*, where we had a Meeting next Day (being the first of the Week) and afterwards an Evening-meeting at *Evan Lewis*'s; from thence we went to the Monthly-meeting at *Providence*, on Third-day to *Middletown*, Fourth-day to *Concord*, Fifth-day to *Birmingham*, Sixth-day to *London-Grove*; after which we had an Evening-meeting at a Widow's House: From thence we travell'd on Seventh-day to *Nottingham*, and were at a large Meeting there on First-day, and had an Evening-meeting at a Friend's House,

1732. Houſe, where ſome Perſons came, who had never been at a Meeting of Friends before; on Second-day we had a Meeting at *Suſquehannah* Ferry, to which divers People came over the Ice, and it was a good Opportunity to many of them. Third-day we had a large Meeting at *Weſt-Nottingham*, and in the Evening at *William Brown*'s, and next we had a large Meeting at *New-Garden*, and at *Michael Lightfoot*'s Houſe we met with two Friends from *Ireland*, *Mungo Bewley* and *Samuel Stephens*, who were now proceeding on the Courſe of their religious Viſit to Friends in *Maryland*, *Virginia*, and *North-Carolina*.——From thence I went to viſit my old Friend and Acquaintance *Ellis Lewis*, who had a Deſire to ſee me: We had an Evening-meeting in his Chamber, to our mutual Comfort and Refreſhment; and next Day had a very large Meeting in the Meeting-houſe at *Kennet*; after which we went to *Concord* to the Quarterly-meeting for the County of *Cheſter*, and were at three Meetings there, and likewiſe had three Evening-meetings at Friends Houſes; at which Meetings we had the Company of my Kinſwoman *Alice Alderſon*, and her Companion *Margaret Coupland*, who were lately come from the *North of England*, to viſit Friends in this and the adjacent Provinces.

We went on Third-day to the General-meeting at *Providence*, which was very large; *Joſhua Fielding* and *Ebenezer Large* were there; and we had an Evening-meeting at *Rebecca Minſhall*'s; and next went to *Chicheſter*, where we had a larger Meeting than I expected, conſidering the Seaſon; we lodged at *John Salkeld*'s; and on Fifth-day we had a good, open Meeting at *Cheſter*, and, in the Evening, another at *Grace Loyd*'s; next Day had a Meeting at *Springfield*, which I belive will be remembered by ſome that were there, when we don't ſee one another; afterwards we travelled to *Philadelphia*.

In

In this Year 1732, arrived *Thomas Penn*, one of the Proprietors of *Pensylvania*, and Son of the truly honourable *William Penn*, Governor and Proprietor of this Province, a wise Man, a good Christian, and a mild Governor, a great Promoter of Piety and Virtue, and of good Men. May this his Son walk in his Steps! 1732.

In the First Month was our general Spring-meeting, at which were several Publick Friends from *England*, viz. *John Richardson*, *Alice Alderson*, and *Margaret Coupland*. The Meeting was large and edifying, the said Friends having Service therein to general Satisfaction.

The 2d of the Second Month I proceeded on a Voyage to *Barbadoes* (it being the first in the Snow *Barbadoes-Packet*, a Vessel built on Purpose for me) We got to the *Capes* the 20th of the Second Month in the Evening, where we were obliged to come to an Anchor; and the 21st we put out to Sea, but the Wind being against us, and looking like windy Weather, I concluded to come to under our *Cape*, and wait for a fair Wind: As soon as our Snow came to, we got our Boat out, and went to *Lewis-Town*; and next Day, being First-day, we had a Meeting in the Court-house. In this Town, is an *Episcopal*, and a *Presbyterian* Meeting-house; but neither of their Teachers were that Day in Town, and divers of the People were glad of a Meeting, and I had a good Opportunity with them. After Meeting I went on board, and weighed Anchor, and had a fair Wind for above a Week after: In which Time we overtook the Ship *Amity*,——*Bowling* Master, near the Latitude of *Bermudas*; where we had smart Gales of Wind, which obliged us to carry our Topsails double-reeff'd: And, after having been at Sea 27 Days and one Night, in which Time we had several Meetings, we saw the Island of *Barbadoes*; though, for the most Part, we had 1733. *Lewis-town.* At Sea. *Barbadoes.*

1733. had contrary Winds; but all was well, and God bleſſed, who is for ever worthy.

Sails from *Barbadoes.* The 20th of the Fourth Month, having done my Buſineſs, and alſo viſited Friends Meetings, we ſailed for *Philadelphia*; and on the 25th of the Fourth Month, being Firſt-day, we had a ſeaſonable and ſerviceable Meeting, wherein the Almighty was worſhipped and praiſed, and the People exhorted to Sobriety and Temperance. We were about 20 Days from *Barbadoes* to *Philadelphia.*

Philadelphia.

After having ſtaid at home about ſix Weeks, and viſited the Meetings of Friends in divers Places, to mine and their Satisfaction, on the 28th of the Sixth Month, I proceeded on another Voyage for the Iſland of *Barbadoes.* We left Sight of our *Capes* on the 31ſt of the ſaid Month. The Winds were, for the moſt Part, contrary, and, before we got into the Trade Wind, we met with two hard Gales; the laſt of which was a Kind of a Hurricane, in which we could carry no Sail at all, but let the Veſſel lie to the Mercy of the Seas, or rather to the Mercy of him that made the Seas, and all that is therein, and in the Earth alſo. In this Storm we loſt a ſpare Top-maſt, and divers other Utenſils belonging to the Veſſel; but all our People were well and ſafe. This Voyage we had ſeveral comfortable religious Meetings on board, in which we were exhorted to prepare for another and better World, this being ſo very uncertain and momentary, and full of various Exerciſes, Temptations, and Afflictions.

I had on board three *Whitehaven* Sailors, *William Towerſon*, *William Trimble*, and *William Atkinſon*, and I do not remember that I heard either of them ſwear an Oath during the whole Voyage, which I thought worthy to ſtand on Record, becauſe it is ſo rare in ſeafaring Men. About the Beginning of the Eighth Month (being in the Latitude of *Barbadoes*) the Thoughts of my leaving my Family and Habitation, and many of my loving Relations, and near and dear Friends

Friends (as at divers other times alſo) made me pen- 1733.
ſive and ſorrowful; but it being on a Principle of Juſ-
tice, and ſometimes meeting with the Preſence and Goodneſs of God, I was enabled to do my Affairs and Buſineſs, and forbore to appear ſorrowful as much as poſſibly I could, or to be of a ſad Countenance in the Sight of Men; but to him, who knew all Things, and ſees in ſecret, I poured out my Soul in all my Afflictions, for he only is able to help me. I met with ſome who untruly cenſured me, *as covetous of the Things of this World*, or *to be rich*; and that *for the ſake of theſe outward Things, I might venture my Life until I might loſe it:* Really, as to my Life, it hath long been my Deſire to be ready to reſign it, and is ſo ſtill: And, as to thoſe outward Things, ſo far as I know, my Heart is clear; Food and Raiment, and to be clear and even with the World, having rather to give than receive, is all the Grandeur I deſire, and if that be not granted, I hope to be contented without it, and to be thankful. I look upon Crowns and Scepters, and all the fine Things of this World, that are of the Nature of it, but as Trifles, and diminutive Things, in compariſon of a Houſe and Kingdom eternal in the Heavens. In this Voyage, as uſual, I read in the holy Scriptures, and met with At Sea.
ſtrong Conſolation therein, eſpecially in the New-Teſtament; I alſo read much in the Works of that eminent Judge and good Chriſtian, *Matthew Hale.*

The 7th of the Eighth Month, we arrived at *Bar-* Arrives at *Barbadoes.*
badoes, ſtaid three Weeks and one Day, and had divers religious Meetings. I haſten'd to accompliſh my Affairs before Winter, it coming on, and the Time of the Year dangerous for ſailing on our Coaſts. On the 30th of the Eighth Month we left the Iſland of *Barbadoes*, bound for *Philadelphia*; and on the 11th of the Ninth Month it pleaſed God to favour us with a gra- At Sea.
cious Opportunity to worſhip him; wherein was declared to the Ship's Company, The Nature and Advantage

1733. vantage of Good, and the Fountain from whence it flows, or ſprings; as alſo the Nature and Diſadvantage of Evil; the one being or ſpringing from God, and the other proceeding from Satan, or the Devil, who is the Root of all Evil; and, that Men might be left without Excuſe, God hath ſent the divine and ſupernatural Light of his holy Spirit, to ſhow to Mortals what is Good, and what is Evil; in order that they might embrace the Good, and refuſe the Evil.

The 21ſt of the Ninth Month we had a very hard Gale of Wind at North-weſt, which blew ſo hard, that it put us by from ſailing, ſo that we were obliged to lay her to the Wind; for, by the Violence thereof, we could not carry any Sail; and it was ſo dark, that we could neither ſee Stars nor one another; nor hear one another without we were very near, the Seas riſing very high: Indeed the long, ſtormy and dark Nights were very diſmal; and ſome of our Goods got looſe in the Hold. In the Beginning of the Night, about the ſeventh Hour, *Philip Kearney*, my Apprentice, fell into the Sea and was loſt, which was a deep Affliction to us in divers Conſiderations.

Philadelphia. The 25th we ſaw the Land, and next Day we came to an Anchor in *Delaware Bay*. The Loſs of this Lad, was a Cauſe that we were not ſo joyful, as is uſual for People to be when come to the Shore.

The latter End of the Tenth Month I went the third Voyage (Commander of the *Barbadoes-Packet)* from *Philadelphia*, bound to *Barbadoes:* We were tow'd through the Ice by two Boats from *Thomas Maſter*'s Wharff, and in two Days got to *Reedy-Iſland*; from whence we ſailed down *Delaware* Bay; where we lay two Nights, the Wind being contrary, blowing hard, the Nights being long, the Days very ſhort, and Weather ſharp; we left our *Capes* in the Night, it being dangerous lying in the Bay; and after being out *At Sea.* ſeveral Days, we had favourable Winds, and pleaſant Weather; but when we got into the Trade-Wind, it blew

blew hard, and mostly against us; so that the first Land we saw was the Island of *Christopher*'s, where we arrived in 20 Days from our *Capes*; and the Market for Provisions being at that Time better than at any other of those Islands, and the Property of the Vessel mostly belonging to me, and the Cargo generally consign'd to me, I disposed of Part of it. Here being no Meeting of our Society on this Island, I had Meetings on board the Vessel in the Harbour, and divers from the Shore, and several Masters of Vessels came to our Meetings, the Snow having large Accommodations for such an Occasion; and, so far as I could understand, the People were generally satisfied, and spoke well of our Meetings. 1733. Arrives at *Christopher's*.

Of late Times, and also in this Voyage, meeting with many Losses and Crosses, and much Afflictions, and various Exercises, I was ready to say in my Heart, *Lord, why am I thus afflicted now in my declining Years, since thou knows, I love thee above all Things, and that I would not willingly or knowingly offend thee, my great and dear Lord?* It was answered (as though vocally spoken) *My only begotten and beloved Son, who never offended me, suffered much more.* This Word being such an evident Truth, I begg'd Patience to go through all my Sufferings and Afflictions, so that at last I might live with Christ in the glorious Kingdom of God for ever, where I might always bless and praise his holy Name.

Five or six Days after our Arrival at this Island, a Vessel, that came out five or six Days before us, arrived, she meeting with the same boisterous Weather as we did, yet we made our Passage ten or eleven Days sooner: Divers other Vessels, bound to *Barbadoes*, put in here, through these contrary Winds; and when I saw others in the like Circumstances with us, I was the more thankful for being preserved safe, and so soon to this Place; yet it was a considerable Loss and sore Trial not to get to *Barbadoes*, the Island I was bound to,

1733. to, and a great Disappointment to me, and many more.

At this Island a Person, whose Name was——— *Galloway*, a Man of a great Estate, hearing that I kept Meetings on board the Vessel, kindly invited me to have a Meeting at his House, and said he would give Notice of it to divers of the Gentlemen (as he called them) of the Island, telling me, that I should be welcome to his House, which was much more convenient than the Vessel; but I was not very forward to accept of my Friend *Galloway*'s kind Offer, being sensible of my own Weakness and inward Poverty, so that I made several Excuses to evade it; but he obviated them all. 1st, I ask'd him, *If he could bear the Reproach of having a* Quakers *Meeting at his House?* He answer'd, *Yes, there is Good and Bad of all Societies.* 2dly, I ask'd, *If his Wife would like it, or be willing that a Meeting should be in the House?* He said, *She desired it, and would be very willing.* 3dly, I ask'd, *If he thought he could sit in Silence?* He told me, *He believ'd he could.* I then told him, I was obliged to him for his kind and friendly Offer, and, God willing, I intended to come, and tell my People of the Ship's Company to come also, and desired him to give Notice of it: The which he did; and there was a large satisfactory Meeting; Oh may the Almighty sanctify it to some Souls, is my Desire!

He and his Wife were both very courteous to me, and invited many of his rich Friends and Relations: His Wife's Father was a Judge in this Island of good Repute. Divers People, of several Professions, were at this Meeting, and many expressed their being glad of it. An Attorney at Law said, He was thankful for the Words he heard that Day, and, if I would stay with them, he would always come to our Meetings. One Judge *Mills* was at this Meeting, and very kindly invited me to his House. Some meeting me next Day, said, They were sorry they were not there. The Mistress

Miſtreſs of the Houſe told divers of the People, who were Perſons of Note, *That they ſhould remember what they had heard*; and ſpoke it with a religious Concern, as it ſeem'd to me. When I went to this Meeting, I was very poor, and in much Fear, ſpeaking with a great Concern on my Mind for the Peoples Salvation, and that God, thro' Chriſt, might be glorified. 1733.

After this Meeting, it was (as tho' a Voice) ſaid unto me, *How doſt thou know but for this Cauſe, and for this Meeting, thou art brought here to this Iſland, tho' againſt thy Will?* The People told me, that they did not remember that there ever was a Meeting of our Friends before on the Iſland. The Meeting had this Effect, that the People had a better Opinion of our Society than they had before. The Subject in this Meeting was, *The Excellency of the Goſpel Diſpenſation above that of the Law*, in that it brought us to the Law, went through the Law, and was above the Law, and far from deſtroying the Law, but fulfilled it; for Proof of which, they were referred to Chriſt's moſt excellent Sermon which he preached on the *Mount*, Mat. v.

From the Iſland of *Chriſtopher*'s I purpoſed, God willing, for *Barbadoes*; the which I apprehended would be a troubleſome Voyage, it being about 100 Leagues to Windward, and a ſtrong Current againſt us. On the 19th of the Twelfth Month, we ſailed towards *Barbadoes*; and the Wind being a-head, and blowing hard, we tarried two Nights at the Iſland of *Lucea*, *Lucea.* where we took in Wood and Water: The People here were moſtly *French*, and were very civil to us.

The 21ſt we put out again to Sea; but the Wind and Current being againſt us, obliged us to go into the Harbour from whence we came, and tarry for an Opportunity more favourable. While we were in this Harbour, which is a very good one, ſeveral Veſſels came in on the like Occaſion; and a Veſſel that came

1733. from *Chriſtopher*'s about three Hours after us, came here three Days ſince we did.

We went out again, in order to proceed to *Barbadoes*; but, as before, the Current was ſo ſtrong againſt us, and the Wind alſo, that we could not get forward on our Way; wherefore we put back again to *Chriſtopher*'s, and, by the Way, called at *Antigua*, where I had an open, ſatisfactory Meeting, for which I was truly thankful, and ſo were ſome, not of our Society, of whom there were divers, and ſome who had not been at our Meetings before.

Antigua.

Chriſtopher's.

The next Day we arrived again at *Chriſtopher*'s, and there unloaded the Remainder of our Cargo, though much againſt my Mind. After having ſold the moſt of our Cargo at *Baſſeterre*, we went to *Sandy-Point*, and there ſold the Remainder, and took in our Loading for *Philadelphia*.

In loading our Veſſel, Judge *Brown* was my very good Friend, and helpful to me therein, for which I think myſelf much obliged to him.

While we lay here, I had a Meeting on board our Veſſel, to which came five Maſters of Veſſels. It was a good Meeting, tho' I ſpoke to them in much Miſery and Pain, having very angry painful Sores on my Legs, occaſioned by a Fall in getting out of the Boat, the Seas running high, and through the Violence of the Waves, I fell acroſs the Boat, and broke both my Shins very grievouſly.

1734. The 31ſt of the Firſt Month 1734, we had another Meeting on board our Veſſel, to which came ſeveral from other Veſſels, and ſome from the Shore, among whom was a young Baronet, and his Hoſt (a Tavern-keeper) with him, who at firſt behaved airily, but, after ſome Time, he was more ſober, and ſeemed reſpectful at parting.

I was invited to have a Meeting next Firſt-day on board the Ship *King George*, a large Veſſel; the Maſter told me his Cabbin was large, and would accommodate

modate many more than mine; but we did not ſtay ſo long as till the Firſt-day. 1734.

After this Meeting was over, the Maſter of the large Ship came on board, and ſaid, He was ſorry he had not come ſooner, ſo as to have had the Opportunity to have been at the Meeting.

From *Chriſtopher*'s we ſet ſail for the Iſland of *Anguilla*, and had a Meeting at the Governor's Houſe on a Firſt-day. We ſtaid at *Anguilla* three Days, and there took on board ſome Bags of Cotton on Freight, and ſailed from thence the 10th of the Second Month. *Anguilla.* The Governor of this Iſland, whoſe Name is *George Leonard*, told me, *That he ſhould live and die in our Principles, ſaving that he muſt defend his People.* But he did not conſider, that his Defence might deſtroy both him and them, and that ſuch Defence was directly contrary to Chriſt's Doctrine and Practice. A remarkable and diſmal Paſſage he related to me, That, ſome Days before, a Veſſel came from the Iſland of *Saltitudas* (which went there to take in Salt) the People going on Shore, the Maſter told him, that there lay at the Landing the Heads of above twenty Men on one Side the Path, and the Quarters of them on the other; which ſo ſurprized them, that they made the beſt of their Way to *Anguilla*, where they related this diſmal Story, and ſuppoſed the Slain to be *Britons* by their Appearances, and that they were deſtroyed by the *Spaniards*, who are known to be cruel to them: This Action being far from the Spirit of Chriſtianity, is a Reproach to the Actors thereof.

Not far from *Anguilla* is an Iſland they call St. *John*'s, the Inhabitants of which are *Dutch:* The *Negroes* there lately roſe and took the Iſland, kill'd the People, ſpoiled their Plantations, and burnt their Houſes: I lodged at the Houſe of a Perſon, who went to ſubdue thoſe Negroes, who were too ſtrong for him and his Company, and the Negroes kill'd divers of them, and among them, kill'd this Man's two

1734. Sons, for which their Mother and Sisters were in bitter Mourning, when I was at their House. The Thoughts of the Bloodshed, and vast Destruction, which War makes in the World, caused me to cry in my Heart; *How long, O Lord, thou holy, just, and true God, will it be till Nation lift up the Sword no more against Nation, nor the People learn War any more.*

Arrives at *Philadelphia.* When I came home from this Voyage, which was the 30th of the Second Month, I met with the sorrowful News of the Death of my only Son *George*, a beloved, dear Youth, who was taken sick the fifth of the Eighth Month 1733, and departed this Life at my House in *Frankfort*, the 13th of the said Month, about the ninth Hour, in the Evening of the sixth Day of the Week, and was carried to the Bank Meeting-house of Friends in *Philadelphia*, and buried from thence on the First-day following, being accompanied by many Friends, and others; he was ten Years and seven Days old, when he died, and, as he was much beloved for the Sweetness of his Nature and Disposition, so he was greatly lamented by many who were acquainted with him. I have this Account to leave concerning him, not so much that he was my Son, as to excite other Youths to serve and fear the Lord, and to love him above all, and that they might remember their Creator in their youthful Days, that it might be well with them in this World, and when Time here to them shall be no more.

Account of the Death of his Son *George.*

'He was a Lad much inclined to read the holy 'Scriptures, and other good Books, especially reli-'gious Ones; and was always obliging, obedient and 'loving, to his Parents, and ready and willing to 'do any Service he could to his Friends; any little 'Services in his Power he chearfully performed, and 'took delight in; he was very diligent, and ready to 'go to religious Meetings, and an entire Lover of re-'ligious People. In his Sickness he behaved himself

'ſelf more like a wiſe Man, than a Youth of that Age, 1734.
'bearing his Pain and Sickneſs with a great deal of
'Patience. I being in another Part of the World, he
'would gladly have ſeen me, but ſaid, he ſhould ne-
'ver ſee me any more, and therefore deſired his
'Mother to remember his dear Love to his Father,
'and tell him, that he was gone to his heavenly Fa-
'ther. He was very fervent in Prayer in the Time
'of his Sickneſs, and prayed that God would preſerve
'his People all the World over. One Time, when
'in great Miſery and Pain, he prayed to Chriſt, ſay-
'ing, Sweet Jeſus! Bleſſed Jeſus! Give me Patience
'to bear my Miſery and Pain, for my Miſery is
'greater than I can well bear! O come, ſweet Jeſus,
'why art thou ſo long a coming? I had rather be with
'thee than in the fineſt Place in all the World. Many
'religious Expreſſions he ſpoke on his dying Bed,
'greatly to the Satisfaction and melting of his
'Friends and Relations who came to ſee him in his
'Illneſs; one Day he ſaid, my Miſery and Pain is very
'great, but what would it be if the Wrath of God was
'in my Soul? He believing in the Love of God in
'Chriſt, made him deſirous of being with him, and
'ſeeing the Joy that was ſet before him, thought the
'Time long to be with Jeſus, as knowing that then
'he would be out of all Miſery and Pain. His Heart
'was full of Love to his Relations, Acquaintance and
'Friends who came to ſee him in his Illneſs; and full
'of tender Sweetneſs and divine Love, he took his
'laſt Leave of them, which greatly affected many.
'This was one of the moſt pinching Exerciſes I ever
'met with in all my Days; but as he ſaid in his Illneſs,
'ſo I now write. The Wiſdom of the Lord is
'wonderful. One Time in this dear Child's Sickneſs
'he ſaid, Oh! the good Hand of Thee the Lord help
'me, give me Eaſe, and conduct me ſafe *(i. e.)* to
'God's Kingdom, uttering this Verſe.'

1734.

Sweet Jesus, give me Ease, for Mercy I do crave ;
And if thou'll give me Ease, then Mercy I shall have.

Altho' this was a great and sore Exercise, and deep Affliction to me in losing this promising Youth, and my only Son ; yet, considering that he went off the Stage of Life like a solid, good Christian, it was made tolerable easy to me ; for he departed this Life in much Brightness and Sweetness, and more like an old Christian, than a Youth of ten Years of Age.

It was usual for me to advise his Mother not to set her Affections too much upon him, thinking he was too good to live long in this World, and too ripe for Heaven, to stay long here on Earth, or in this World of Sorrow and Misery. This dear and tender Youth, when reading (to which he was much inclined) if he met with any Thing that affected him, either in the sacred Writings, or other good Authors, he would write it down, and get it by Heart ; he was, more than common, affectionately concerned for his Mother, doing whatever he could freely and chearfully to serve her, and told her not to do divers Things which he thought too much for her, saying, *Mother, let me do it, if I were a Man thou should not do any Thing at all,* (meaning as to *Labour)* My dear Wife, being very industrious, and apt to overdo herself at Times : And she being affected with his filial Love and Care for and towards her in his Father's Absence, it caused her sometimes to turn about and weep, in Consideration of his great Care for and Love to her. I thought a little Memorandum of the Life and Death of this religious Lad was worthy recording, in order to stir up other Youths to Obedience and Love to their Parents, who begat them, and carefully and tenderly nourished and brought them up ; and also to love and obey God, from whom they have their Life, Breath and Being, and to believe in Christ, who died for them ; who is the glo-

rious

rious Light of all the Nations of them that are saved, and walk therein, according to sacred Writ. 1734.

As noted above, he got several Pieces by Heart out of the Bible, and other religious Writings, first writing them with his Pen. Two short Ones I may recite, of which Nature were divers others, which peradventure may be edifying to some, who may cast their Eye thereon.

One Place which much affected my Mind that he wrote down, and got by Heart, was the 15th Verse of the 57th Chapter of that evangelical Prophet *Isaiah*: *For thus saith the high and lofty one, that inhabiteth Eternity, whose Name is holy, I dwell in the high and holy Place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble Spirit, to revive the Spirit of the Humble, and to revive the Heart of the contrite Ones.*

Another little Piece was five Verses, which among others he wrote, and got by Heart, *viz.*

As one Day goes another comes,
And sometimes shews us dismal Dooms,
As Time rowls on, new Things we see,
Which seldom to us do agree:
Tho' now and then's a pleasant Day,
'Tis long a coming, soon away;
Wherefore the everlasting Truth
Is good for Aged and for Youth,
For them to set their Hearts upon;
For that will last till Time is done.

I have now but one only Daughter, *Rebecca*, left me out of twelve Children, (except my Wife's Son and Daughter.)

After this long and tedious Voyage, which ended in the second Month, I stay'd but a few Weeks at home, and loaded with Wheat and Flour for *Dublin*, in *Ireland*; had *Alice Alderson*, my Kinswoman, and *Margaret Copeland*, Passengers. We had a very comfortable, pleasant Passage, fair Winds and Weather,

1734. and good religious Meetings. I think it was the moſt pleaſant Time that ever I croſſed the Seas; about *Nantucket* we ſaw ſeveral Sloops a Whaling, and ſpoke with one, by which Opportunity we enquired of the Welfare of our Friends on that Iſland, and ſent our Loves to them. Not many Miles from the Sloops we ſaw a Shoal of Whales; I counted eight in a Row lying Side by Side in the Water.

Sails for *Ireland.*

We were four Weeks and ſix Days from our Capes to Cape *Clear* in *Ireland*; coming near the Land we met with Fiſhing-Boats, and got Plenty of choice freſh Fiſh; in the Evening we got into *Kinſale*, took in a Pilot for *Dublin*, and ſailed next Day from *Kinſale*, and was out one Night at Sea, got next Day to *Dublin-Bay*, where we went aſhore, and were kindly entertained by our Friends; we were at divers large Meetings in that great City, which ſome of us, while we live, at Times I believe ſhall remember. My Stay in *Ireland* was about ſeven Weeks, in which Time I viſited ſeveral Meetings in the Country, and at *Edenderry*, the *Moate of Greenough*, *Carlow*, *Ballytore*, &c.

Kinſale.

Dublin.

Sails for *Philadelphia.*

We ſet ſail from *Dublin* with a fair Wind, in Company with the Ship *Neptune*, and our Friends ſent many Prayers and good Wiſhes after us. We were about forty Perſons, Sailors, Paſſengers and Servants on board, and had a good Paſſage, all Things conſidered. We had divers religious Meetings on board, and were on our Paſſage, from the Sight of *Ireland*, to the Sight of our Land, five Weeks and ſix Days; it was the quickeſt Voyage I ever made to *Europe* and back again to *Philadelphia*.

Arrives ſafe.

When I came home, finding all well, I was thankful to God, in the Name of Chriſt, for all his Mercies, and the many Preſervations wherewithal he had favoured me.

After being a little at home, and at ſeveral Meetings, and not being clear of the World, in order to it, I undertook another Voyage to *Barbadoes*, and from thence

thence intending for *London*, in order to settle my Affairs there, which I intended some Years before, but Losses and Disappointments hinder'd me: Wherefore, the 7th of the Tenth Month, I proceeded on a fifth Voyage in the *Barbadoes-Packet*, and left *Philadelphia*, and was at a Meeting the next Day at *Chester* (being First-day) and in the Evening we had a large Meeting at *Grace Loyd*'s, where I met with my dear Friend *Joseph Gill*, who had good Service in the said Meeting; we rejoiced in Christ to see each other: We left *Chester* the 9th, and got that Tide down the River to *Newcastle*, and, after visiting those few Friends there, we set sail the 12th in the Morning; the Wind being high, and the Weather very sharp, freezing hard, our Sails were so froze, that we had hard Work to get the Vessel under sail. The 13th Day weighed Anchor, and sailed down the Bay, and the 14th we were clear of the *Capes*. The First-day following, we had a good, seasonable Meeting, for the Worship and Service of God, and, in the said Meeting, as I was treating of Disobedience to Parents, and Disobedience to Almighty God, our great Parent and heavenly Father, a Youth, who was a Passenger in the Vessel, went out hastily and abruptly, as I was shewing the Ungratefulness of the first, much more of the last: When I asked the Reason of his going out, he said, *It was because he could not forbear crying*; and thinking I spoke so because of him, he said, *He could not hear me any more.* Afterwards I understood that he was a Youth who was very ungrateful and disobedient to his Parents; the which I knew not of, for his Mother told me, and himself also, that he went to Sea on Account of his Health. I thought his going out so hastily was occasioned by some Indisposition of Body; but it was, as he gave us to understand, thro' resenting ill what was spoken, and by his taking of it to himself. I have, in like Manner, sometimes observed, that divers People have shewn a Restlessness and Uneasiness

1734.

Proceeds again to *Barbadoes*.

At Sea.

1734. eaſineſs in publick Aſſemblies of Worſhip and Devotion, and ſometimes going out, *&c.* ſo that they have thereby expoſed themſelves to the Notice of the People, as Perſons guilty of the Matter publickly reprehended, or ſpoken againſt; juſt as though they were the only Perſons in the Aſſembly, who were guilty of the Evil then taken Notice of: Such publick Reſtleſsneſs, is a great Folly and Weakneſs, beſides ſo openly and publickly expoſing themſelves.

After we left our *Capes*, we had divers hard Gales of Wind, which laſted ſeveral Days. The 28th, being a Firſt-day, we had a Meeting for divine Worſhip, in which God was praiſed, and his holy Name exalted, for his unſpeakable Grace, in ſending his only begotten Son, a divine Light to enlighten the Inhabitants of the World: After which we had ſtormy Weather and contrary Winds for ſome Weeks, ſo that our Paſſage was tedious; and of 15 Times going to *Barbadoes*, I found this the moſt difficult; and the Proſpect was very diſcouraging of making a loſing Voyage, by the great Expence I expected for repairing and refitting the Veſſel, *&c.* ſo that I began to deſpair of accompliſhing my Deſign of diſcharging my Debts in *Great-Britain*, and the Thoughts and Conſideration of loſing ſo much of the Company and Converſation of my Wife, Relations, and Friends, and ſpending ſo much precious Time (which cannot be recalled) to ſo little Purpoſe, lay heavy on my Mind; yet, by the Grace of God, my Mind was ſupported, and my Reſolutions confirmed to praiſe the Almighty, for every Diſpenſation of his Providence.

Barbadoes. The 23d of the Eleventh Month, we ſaw the Iſland of *Barbadoes* (at the Breaking of the Day) having been from the *Capes of Delaware* forty Days and one Night; and was truly thankful, that, at laſt, we, through divine Favour, got well to our deſired Port; where we were lovingly received by our Friends at *Speight's-Town*, who were joyful at our Arrival. From thence I went

I went to *Bridge-Town*, and so on to the Governor's, in order to enter our Vessel; but, staying a little too late, the Governor, who was the Lord *Howe*, was come from his House on his Way to *Bridge-town*, with his Coach and Six, and his Attendants; but he (seeing me) courteously stopp'd his Coach, and did my Business as he sat therein; and though I made an Essay towards an Excuse, he would not admit of it, saying, *There was no Need of any Excuse.* He was indeed an extraordinary courteous Man: He died soon after, much lamented, as he was much beloved. 1735.

My Stay at *Barbadoes* this Time was the longest I ever stay'd, believing it to be the last Time I should go there, and that I should see them no more. My so saying troubled some of them; but growing in Years (being then turned of Threescore) I thought it would be too hard for me to undertake such another Voyage; therefore I was at all the Meetings of our Friends on the Island. *Barbadoes.*

Here I met with *Moses Aldridge*, a Friend from *New-England*, who came on a religious Visit to Friends of this Island, with whom we had divers good Meetings, his Service in Preaching the Gospel being edifying and acceptable; we were together at the Marriage of *Andrew Drury* and *Mary Lewis*, after which Meeting and Marriage, I was ill of a Fever several Days, which Distemper was very much among the People, of which near twenty Masters of Vessels, and some Hundreds of People died; and though I had been at *Barbadoes* many Times, I never had so much Illness there before; *Moses Aldridge*, and several Friends of us, had a large Meeting at *John Gibson*'s, where were many People, not of our Persuasion, who generally were sober; but as I was recommending Charity to the People, according to the Doctrine of the Apostle *Paul*, as the most excellent Gift, I advised them to show it forth to all People of all Professions, and also to their Negroes, telling them, that some of the Gentry of this Island had observed

1735. ſerved to me, that the more kind they were to their Slaves, they had their Buſineſs the better done for it; though I obſerved alſo, that I had been at ſome Places, where I had watched to hear ſome Expreſſions that might look like Charity; but in divers Houſes, and ſome of Note, I could not hear any Chriſtian-like-Expreſſions to their Slaves or Negroes, and that with Sorrow I had ſeen a great deal of Tyranny and Cruelty, the which I diſſwaded them from: This Doctrine ſo exaſperated ſome that were there, that they made a Diſturbance in the Meeting; one of which Perſons meeting me on the King's High-way, ſhot off his Fowling-piece at me, being loaded with ſmall Shot, ten of which made Marks on me, and ſeveral drew Blood; by which unfriendly Action, the Man got a great deal of Diſgrace, it being highly reſented by all who were acquainted with me; the Preſident of the Iſland look'd on it as a very baſe Action, as did alſo divers of the Juſtices and the Gentry, alſo the Veſtry, and ſeveral Clergymen and Lawyers; one of the Lawyers told me, *I ſhould not be juſt to the Country, myſelf, nor the Man, if I did not proſecute him*; another, profeſſing the Law, ſaid, *He ought to be abandon'd by all Mankind, if he ſhot at me with Deſign*; many were for proſecuting him, for the People generally took Notice of it with Abhorrence; but he ſending for me, and ſignifying, he would not do ſo again, I forgave him; and I pray it may not be laid to his Charge in the great Day, and that he may be forgiven, he being ignorant of the Love I had and have for him and all Men, even them whom I know to be mine Enemies. It would be too great a Scandal and Reproach, to expoſe his Name and Station in the World. Some thought I did well in forgiving him, and ſome thought I did ill in it; but I ſpoke my Mind to him alone freely, in which I had Satisfaction and Peace.

Barbadoes.

Intending

Intending my Veſſel for *London*, I made my Chief-mate, *Ralph Loftus*, Maſter of her, not knowing whether I might proceed the Voyage, it being a very ſickly Time; afterwards my Mate had the Diſtemper alſo, but I bleſs God we both recovered a good State of Health. 1735. *Barbadoes.*

It was this Voyage that my Friends in *Barbadoes* publiſhed a little Piece I wrote at Sea, which I called, *Free Thoughts communicated to Free Thinkers*; done in order to promote Thinking on the Name and Works of God; which had, as far as I underſtand, a good Acceptance among the People; the principal Clergyman on the Iſland, thanked me for it, and ſaid *There was need enough of it:* But I could be glad another, or a better Hand, had done ſome Thing of that Nature, and more large. If this may be of any Service, I ſhall be thankful.

I had alſo a Meeting at *John Lewis*'s, in *Joſeph*'s Pariſh, at which were divers not of our Profeſſion, and ſome who were never at any of our religious Meetings before; who ſaid, They were glad they were there that Day; it being a ſatisfactory, open Meeting.

After I had viſited my Friends, and ſettled my Affairs as well as I could, and loaded our Veſſel with Sugars, for *London*, being willing, once more, to ſee my native Land, and to ſettle my Affairs there, and ſee my Relations and Friends; on the 6th of the Third Month, we ſet ſail from *Barbadoes* for *London*, and had pleaſant Weather. The 16th, being the Firſt-day of the Week, we had a religious Meeting for the Worſhip of God, in which I was concerned to ſpeak on the Government of the Tongue (having on board ſeveral Hands, which did not ſail with us before that Voyage, that were much uſed to Swearing.) After that Meeting, we had not ſo many bad Words and Oaths as before. I was thankful in my Soul to the Lord, and bleſſed *At Sea.*

1735. At Sea. blessed his holy Name, for his Goodness to us that Day; and, in the Night, my Sleep was very sweet and comfortable, being sensible of the Love of God in the Visions of the Night; so that I witness'd the Fulfilling of the Prophecy of *Joel*, Chap. ii. 28.

The 23d, being the First-day of the Week, we had a Meeting. in which the Grace of God, that comes by Jesus Christ, was magnified, and a Blessing begg'd for all who love and serve God, throughout the World, by Sea and Land; also a tender Petition was put up to Almighty God, that, as he was graciously pleased to look down on those eight Persons in *Noah*'s Ark, so he would please to look upon us in our Vessel; and, that, as, by his divine Providence, they safely landed on the Earth, so we, if it were his Will, might safely land at our desired Port; yet not that our Wills, but his Will might be done: Which Supplication was put up with great Submission. Both Day and Night I often sought the Lord, and was much alone in this Voyage. I read the Old and New Testament almost through, and much of it divers Times over; my Time being mostly taken up in Reading, Writing, and Meditating, in which at times, my Heart would be broken into Tenderness; and I was humbly thankful to God, that my Heart was not hard; he having promised to visit the contrite Ones; the which he sometimes fulfilled, to my unspeakable Satisfaction: Glory to his holy Name for ever. My Heart was also thankful that God was pleased to visit me in my wat'ry Travels and Troubles, and in my Separation from my Family and Friends, which are much nearer, and more valuable to me, than all Riches, and a great Cross to my natural Inclination to part with.

The 8th of the Fourth Month, being the First-day of the Week, we had a Meeting, in which Acquaintance with God was exhorted to, shewing the Benefit of it, and of loving him above all Things, and delighting in his Law, and meditating therein Day and Night

Night. The 19th, in the Morning, a ſtrong northerly Wind came up, and blew ſo hard, that we could not carry Sail, but lay to the Wind, under our Mizen, which was ſplit or torn with the Violence of the Wind, and the Sea roſe high, ſo that it came into the Windows of our great Cabbin: It was very rugged for the Time, and, though it was Mid-ſummer, it was ſo cold, that we were obliged to cloath ourſelves, as in Winter. The 22d, being Firſt-day, we had a comfortable Meeting after the Storm, wherein the great Benefit of true Religion was a little open'd to our ſmall Company, and the Lord, moſt High, was praiſed for our Deliverance and Preſervation. The 26th, we ſounded, and found about 70 Fathom Depth of Water. The 29th, we were a-breaſt of the *Iſle of Wight*. From the Time we left the Iſland of *Barbadoes*, to the Time we found Ground, was ſeven Weeks. Thus, through many Perils and Dangers, we came to *Great-Britain*; for all which Mercies and Providences, let my Soul bleſs and praiſe the holy Name and mighty Power of the moſt High. It was now a Time of very great Preſſing for Seamen, and ſeveral Men of Wars Boats came on board to preſs our Sailors; but they had prepared a Place in the Veſſel to hide themſelves, and the Men of Wars People could not find them: One Lieutenant, with his Men, came on board, and ſeeing us weakly handed (the beſt of our Hands being hid) he aſked me, if I had any more Hands on board? I made him very little Anſwer; he then ſaid, He was ſure I could not bring the Ship from *Barbadoes* without Hands: I told him, Sailors were hard to be got in *Barbadoes*, either for Love or Money, to go for *London*, for fear of being preſs'd, and I was oblig'd to take any I could get: He ſaid, It was in vain to talk much, but if I would ſay, I had no more Hands on board, he would be ſatisfied; he having a Belief that I would ſpeak the Truth, though he never ſaw me before; and he ſaid, if I would ſay, there

1735. *Engliſh Channel.*

1735. there were no more Men on board, he would go away; for then he had no more Buſineſs there: But I made him no Anſwer, not daring to tell a Lie: Now I know that there is Men on board, ſaid he; ſo he commanded his Men to ſearch the Ship to her Keel; ſo they ſtripp'd, and made a narrow Search, and ſweated and fretted, but could not find them. He being civil, I made him, when he went away, a ſmall Preſent; he wiſhed me well; and ſo I carry'd my People ſafe up to *London*.

London. In the Beginning of the Fifth Month, I came to *London*, and lodged at the Houſe of *Simeon Warner*, in *Southwark*, and at divers kind Friends and Relations in and about *London*; the tender and brotherly Reſpect which I received from divers, in ſome of thoſe Families, in my Sickneſs, will not, I believe, ever be forgotten, while I am in this World, at times, by me; and, I hope, that He, whom I ſerve with my Might and Strength, will be their Reward. When in the Country about *London*, my Reſidence was moſtly at *Edmonton*, at my dear Brother *George Chalkley*'s, who, with my Siſter and Couſins, were a Comfort to me, both in Health and Sickneſs; for I was often in *London* ſorely afflicted with the *Phthyſick* and *Aſthma*, which ſometimes made me very uneaſy; and, though my Affairs required me to be often at the City, yet I was obliged to return into the Country for Air, and, both in Health and Sickneſs, was kindly and very affectionately received and tended by my dear Brother, Siſter, and all my loving Couſins; the Memory thereof is cordial to me in penning theſe Lines: It may be truly ſaid, We were very joyful in meeting one another, and our Sorrow in parting not eaſy to be expreſſed.

In *London* I ſold my Veſſel the *Barbadoes Packet*, and ſettled all my Affairs to general Satisfaction, ſo far as I know, on which Account I had laboured for ſeveral Years, and was joyful that Providence had favoured

favoured me so far as to see it accomplished; so that I now wholly intended to leave trading by Sea, the which I never inclined to, only on a Principle of Justice; for I was fully resolved in my Mind, that my Creditors should be paid their just Debts, though I might lose my Life in the Pursuit of it, about which I had no anxious Guilt, because I never was extravagant nor indolent, but met with divers Casualties by Fire and Water; by the latter I lost many Hundreds of Pounds for several Years together; and I would persuade all in their Undertaking for a Livelihood in this World, to be sure to have an Eye to divine Providence, who will not suffer us (if we do well) nor so much as a Sparrow to fall to the Ground, without he think it best for us, he knowing what is for our Good better than we know ourselves. Thus when I had paid my Debts, and in a good Degree settled my Affairs, I visited several of my Relations, as at *Kingsworth*, *Stains*, *Guildford*, &c. had a Meeting at *Market-Street*, and one at *Guildford*, another at *Stains*, and one at *Longford*; in all which I had some Service, and my Relations were joyful to see me once more, having never expected to see me again; and when I had visited Meetings in and about *London*, I went towards the North, in order to visit some Places where I had never been, and some that I had been at. The Number of Meetings, and the Names of the Places where I had Meetings (while I was this Time in *England*) are as follows: While I was in and about *London*, I was at eighteen Meetings in that great City, at two of which I was with *May Drummond*, a virtuous young Woman, who hath a good Gift in the Ministry, and had a gracious Opportunity of declaring her Convincement to our noble Queen *Caroline* (our great King *George*'s royal Consort.) The kind Treatment, and good Reception, she had with the *Queen*, spread so in City and Country, that many Thousands flocked to hear her, and more of the Gentry and Nobility, than ever was 1735.

1735. known before, to our Meetings. I had ſome private Converſation with her, which put me in mind of the Apoſtle's Exhortation, where he adviſeth the primitive Chriſtians, that their Words be few and ſavoury, and that they ſhould be ſeaſoned with Grace, for this great Reaſon, that they might adminiſter Grace to the Hearers; and truly I thought there was the Influence of Grace in her Conduct and Converſation, whom I pray God to preſerve in Chriſt to the End.

Edmonton. I had a Meeting at the Houſe of my Brother with his Scholars at *Edmonton*, and alſo with his Family and divers of our Relations, which ſome of us may have Occaſion to Remember. We had ſeven Meetings at *Tottenham*, at ſundry times, and four at *Hartford*; I travelled to *Hitching*, from thence to *Baldock*, and then to *Stadſfold*, and *Aſhwell*. The 7th of the Eighth Month (being the third Day of the Week) to *Royſton*, 4th to *Ives*, 5th to *Huntington*, 6th to *Ramſey*. Firſt Day, being the 12th of the Month, we had a Meeting at a ſmall Town named *Finding*, and the ſame Day, in the Evening, had a large Meeting at *Wellingborough*, in *Northamptonſhire*. The 14th, being 3d Day of the Week, we had a Meeting at *Northampton*, 4th Day at *Braybrook*, 5th Day at *Okeham*, in the County Town of *Rutland*, 6th Day at *Long-Clackſon*; and firſt Day, being the 19th of the Month, I was at a large and open Meeting at *Nottingham*, where were many People, not of our Society, who were very ſober; 3d Day had a Meeting at *Fairnsfield*, 4th Day at *Mansfield*, 5th at *Cheſterfield*, in *Derbyſhire*; from whence we went over the Moors and Mountains, *Benjamin Bangs*, the younger, accompanying me, who came on purpoſe from *Stockport* to be my Companion and Guide thither: His Company was both pleaſant and profitable to me in that Hill Country, thro' which we travelled to *Stockport*, where we had three Meetings, and where I met with my dear, worthy old Friend, *Benjamin Bangs*; when we met, we embraced each other in Arms of Chriſtian

Tottenham. Hartford. Hitching. Baldock, &c. In Hartfordſhire. To Ives. Huntingtonſhire. Wellingborough. Northampton. Braybrook. Okeham. Long-Clackſon. Nottingham. Fairnsfield. Mansfield. Cheſterfield. Stockport.

Christian Love, having not seen one another for many Years, with whom I stay'd four Days. This worthy Friend, though upwards of Fourscore Years of Age, went with me to *Manchester*, where we had two Meetings, and then I went back with him to his House. He was a Man of extraordinary Character, and well beloved, he being a Pillar in the Church of Christ. 1735.

When at *Manchester*, I went to visit a Friend newly cut for the Stone, who had a Stone taken out of him, the Measure of which I saw, and had the Stone in my Hand; it was nine Inches about, and three Inches over. Before I went out of those Parts, he was well enough to ride home, which was near an hundred Miles; he was chearful as well as thankful. *Manchester.*

From *Stockport* I went to *Macclesfield*, to *Joseph Hobson*'s, where I met with *Joshua Toft*, and his Brother, two choice Ministers of Jesus Christ, of whose Company I was glad, though at that Time I was very low and poor in my Spirit. We had two Meetings here; on the 2d of the Ninth Month, being first Day, I was at a large Meeting at *Morley*, and, in the Evening at the Meeting at *John Leigh*'s, at both which Meetings there were many People, not of our Society, who were very still, and some were broken into Tenderness. From *Morley* I went to *Penketh*, where we had a large, solid Meeting, and had an Evening-meeting at *Warrington*, where I met with many Brethren and Sisters, who sincerely love our Lord Jesus Christ, with whom I was refresh'd, particularly at *Gilbert Thompson*'s, and *Lawrence Calen*'s. From *Warrington* I went to *Langtree*, *Preston* and *Clifton*, where I had Meetings, and so went on to *Lancaster*. I went to *Wray*, in order to visit my old Shipmate *Elizabeth Rawlinson* (whose Son *Hutton Rawlinson* went with me) When I came to *Wray*, they desired me to have a Meeting with them; and though there was little Notice, yet we had a large Meeting, divers Neighbours coming in, and Christ was preached to them freely; this *Macclesfield.* *Morley.* *Penketh.* *Warrington.* *Langtree.* *Preston & Clifton.* *Lancaster.* *Wray.*

1735. was the 10th, in the Evening, and second Day of the Week. Third-day I went to *Kendal*, and, in the Evening, with very little Notice, we met with several Hundreds of People, Friends and others; it was a Surprize to me, I expecting but a few, because of the Shortness of Time; but I acknowledge it was a pleasant Surprize, to see the Willingness and Readiness of the People to hear the Gospel preached. Friends here are a great People, and well beloved and esteemed by their Neighbours, and live in much Love and Unity. The fourth Day many Friends came to see me from divers Parts, I giving them some Notice that I designed no farther Northward, and hast'ning to get ready to go to *America*, betimes in the Spring; having been from home near two Years; wherefore divers of my Friends, some of whom who had been at Sea with me, met me here. We rejoiced to see one another, and, after a large and good Meeting, we took a solemn Farewel, divers of us never expecting to see each other any more.

Kendal.

In this Journey and Travel I endeavoured to be (as much as I well could) at such Meetings as I had never been at before, and because I was short in this Visit to my Friends, some were not so well pleased; but my Call was most to the *American* Shore, where I thought my Service mostly lay, and in order to return I set my Face toward *London*, and expected to meet with my Friend and Brother in Christ, *Isaac Pickerell*, in *Cheshire*, who designed to accompany me towards the South; wherefore I went from *Kendal* to *Lancaster*, and was at *Penketh* on a first Day, being the 16th of the Ninth Month, which Meeting was large and solid; after this Meeting we went to *Sutton*, where I met with *Isaac Pickerell*; also with our antient Friend *James Dickinson*, and *Christopher Wilson*, a choice young Man, his Fellow-labourer. We had Meetings at *Sutton*, *Newtown*, *Chester* and *Shrewsbury*: *James Dickinson*, was about four-score Years of Age, and yet held out in Travels to Admiration, and was lively in preaching the Gospel,

Lancaster. Penketh.

Sutton.

Newton & Chester. Shrewsbury.

Gospel; He is a worthy Elder, of whose Company I was joyful; at *Shrewsbury* we parted, and *Isaac* and I went to *Colebrook*, where, on a First-day, we had a solid, good Meeting; from thence we went to *Sturbridge*, and after having a Meeting there, we had another at *Broomsgrove*, and so went on to *Worcester*, where we had divers large and solemn Meetings; we lodged at *John Corbin*'s, who was very kind to us, as also were his hopeful Children, and in great Love and Unity we both met and parted. From *Worcester*, we went to *Evesham*, where we had two Meetings, and from thence to *Oddington*, and had a large Evening-meeting; the People (who were mostly of other Societies) were very sober, and gave good Attention; this was the Fourth-day of the Week; Fifth-day we had a Meeting at *Chalbury*, and a tender Time with a Friend very weak at *Wallingford*, who expressed his Satisfaction and Thankfulness for the Visit; his Children were very tenderly affected also. The good Lord, the great Physician of Value, was with us, and his balsamick Grace was at that Time shed abroad in our Hearts. From *Wallingford*, we went to *Reading*, where my good Companion and Fellow Traveller *Isaac Pickerell* dwelt; we were lovingly received by our Friends; I stay'd here and rested several Days, and had several satisfactory Meetings with Friends, they being a large People, living much in Love and Good-will; here *Samuel Thornton*, of *Edmonton*, my Kinsman, and *Isaac Brown*, my Wife's Son, came to see me from *London*. From *Reading*, *Isaac Pickerell* accompanied me to *Maidenhead*, and to *Jordan*'s, at both which Places we had Meetings. The House and Burying-ground at *Jordan*'s, are kept in the neatest Order I ever saw, in which Ground lies the Bones of divers worthy Friends, *Isaac Penington*, *William Penn*, *Thomas Ellwood*, *George Bowles*, and their Wives, as I remember; this Meeting is often if not mostly kept in Silence, yet several have been convinced there through the Grace of God, and the Power

1735.

Colebrook. *Sturbridge.* *Broomsgrove.* *Worcester.* *Evesham.* *Oddington.* *Chalbury.* *Wallingford.* *Reading.* *Maidenhead.* *Jordan's.*

1735. of the Holy Ghoſt, which Chriſt ſaid he would ſend to the true Believers, and that ſhould abide with the Church for ever; here my beloved Friend *Iſaac* and I parted in much Love, having good Deſires for each other's Welfare. From *Jordan*'s I went with my Kinſman to my Brother's at *Edmonton*, where I ſtay'd and reſted a few Days from Travelling.

Edmonton.

Then a Concern came upon me to viſit Friends Meetings in the County of *Eſſex*, and I went from my Brother's to *Hartford*, and had ſeveral Meetings there; and one I had alſo at *Ware*, which was very large; after which I went to *Hartford* again, I having divers Relations there; from thence I went to *Biſhopſtafford*, where I had a Meeting, and ſo on to *Stebbing*, where I had a large Meeting; and had a Meeting at *Braintree*, *Coggeſhall*, and a large Meeting on a Firſt-day at *Halſtead*, and there was Abundance of People at *Cone*, at an Evening Meeting we had there, where I met with our worthy Friend *Joſhua Toft*, and his Fellow-traveller *Joſeph Hobſon*, we rejoicing to ſee each other. From *Cone*, I went to *Cockfield*, which was a very ſmall Meeting; from thence I went to *Colcheſter*, where I ſtaid ſeveral Days, and went to ſeveral Meetings, as at *Rockſtead* and *Manningtree*, and then back again to *Colcheſter*, where, (on the Firſt-day) I had a large Meeting in the Afternoon, and after Meeting, divers of the Friends came to ſee me, and were for appointing Meetings for me to be at, in the enſuing Week, and deſired to know my Mind therein; after a little Pauſe I told them, I found a full Stop in my Mind from going to any more Meetings at preſent, and that I would wait ſome Days with them in the City, till I ſaw further; while we were ſitting together, a Letter came to me from *London*, that a Friend, *Stephen Payton*, had ſet up my Name on the Exchange in *London*, as Maſter of the *Barbadoes-Packet*, which was the Veſſel bought of me by *John Agar*, who ſold her to ſaid *Stephen Payton*, who intended her for *Philadelphia*, and

Hartford. *Ware.* *Hartford.* *Biſhop. ſtafford.* *Stebbing.* *Braintree.* *Coggeſhall.* *Cone.* *Cockfield.* *Colcheſter.*

next

next Morning a Messenger was sent for me from *London*: Thus having such a favourable Opportunity of returning home, I embraced it, and went on Second-day to *Witham*, where I again met with *Joshua Toft* and *Joseph Hobson* at Meeting; from thence we went to *Plaistow*, where we had a Meeting, and then went to *Bromley*, near *Bow*, and was at *Joseph Olive*'s, had a Meeting with his People and Servants, which were many; I thought it was a good Meeting, a divine Hand of Love was reached out to the young People, and they were advised to give up their Hearts to their Creator in their Youthful Days; several Scores of People belong to his Family; after this Meeting I went to *London*, and prepared for the Voyage. When our Vessel was loaded, which was chiefly by *Israel Pemberton* the Younger, who went with us, as did our Owner *Stephen Payton* and *Isaac Brown*, and four of my Kinsfolks, whose Names are *Freeman*, with divers other Passengers: In the latter End of the Twelfth Month, my Brother and his eldest Daughter *Rebecca*, with her Husband *Samuel Thornton*, accompanied me to *Gravesend*, where our parting with them was, as at *Edmonton*, very solemn and sorrowful, we never expecting to see one another more. From *Gravesend* we sail'd the 3d of the First Month to the *Downs*, and from thence down the *British* Channel to the Sea, and was at Sea above nine Weeks, which we thought long, having many contrary Winds; but, after we came on Shore, we understood, that there were divers Vessels that were much longer. At Sea we had divers Meetings, which were some of them to my Satisfaction. I came very unwell on board; but, when at Sea, I mended; for which Favour I am truly thankful. We landed all well and in Health at *Philadelphia*, in the Third Month, 1736, where we were received with Joy by our Relations, Friends, and Acquaintance; it was much the more so, because they had heard I was like to die; I having, at *London*, had a sore Fit of

1735. *Witham.* *Plaistow.* *Bromley.* *London.* *Gravesend.* *Downs.* At Sea. *Philadelphia.* 1736.

1736. the *Asthma* or *Phthysick*, three Persons sitting up with me for three Nights, who I thought would see my End, but the Time was not yet come that I must die, though indeed Death was no Terror to me, hoping my Change would be much for the better; for then, I hoped, I should be for ever with him whom I love better than Life.

Salem. Cohansy. After I had been at home some Time, I went to *Salem*, and from thence to *Cohansy*, and, in my Return, was at *Woodberry-Creek*, and had Meetings at each Place: And, soon after, I visited the Meetings

Bristol. Burlington. Trenton, &c. of Friends at *Bristol*, *Burlington*, *Trenton*, and *Borden's Town*, and, in my Return home, at *Middleton*; by the Way, calling to see my antient Friend *Joseph Kirkbride*, and the Widow *Warder*; she was 92 Years of Age, and perfect in her Understanding; she said, She did not know for what End the Almighty should prolong her Days to that Age; but she was satisfied in his Will.

Haddonfield. Newton. Hartford. &c. Plymouth. Philadelphia. In the Fifth Month, I visited the Meetings of Friends at *Haddonfield* in *West-Jersey*, and at *Newton*, *Hartford*, *German-town*, *Abington*, *North-Wales*, and *Plymouth*, and was divers Times at *Philadelphia*, and *Frankfort*.

After many Exercises, and large Travels by Sea and Land, my Brethren, and divers others, not of our Society, expressed their Gladness to see me, rejoicing that I was like to spend my Time more on the Land, hoping that I would go no more to Sea; the which (God willing) I determined, having so settled my Affairs, that I could stay on Shore; and am truly and humbly thankful to the Almighty, that He, by his good Hand of Providence, in his due Time, had favour'd and helped me so to do.

Bristol, &c. In the Sixth and Seventh Months, I again visited the Meetings of Friends at *Bristol*, *Burlington*, *Byberry*, *Abington*, *Horsham*, *German-town*, *Fairhill*, and divers Times at *Frankfort* and *Philadelphia*.

In

In the Eighth Month, I went to *Cohansy* and *Salem*, and was at two Meetings at *Cohansy*, and one at *Alloway's-Creek*, where I met with *Edward Tyley*, a Friend on a religious Visit from *Europe*, and *John Sykes*, a Friend living near *Croswicks*, in the *Jerseys*; here we had an open, satisfactory Meeting: From whence I went to *Salem*, it being their Week-day-meeting, which was large, and to Edification of many. I was also at *Piles Grove* on Fifth day, and at *Woodberry-Creek* Sixth-day; in which last Meeting the obedient Son was encouraged, and the Disobedient earnestly called home to his heavenly Father's House. In this Journey I had *John Bringhurst*, the younger, for my Fellow-traveller; his Father being unwilling that I should go the Journey alone. 1736. *Cohansy.* *Salem.* *Alloway's Creek.* *Salem.* *Piles Grove.* *Woodberry-Creek.*

After I had been at home some Time, I, with some others, went to the Yearly-meeting at *Shrewsbury*, in *East-Jersey*, which was on the 23d of the Eighth Month: It was exceeding large, and the quietest and most settled Meeting that ever I was at there; and many divine Truths were delivered therein. From thence I went to *Manesquan*, and had a Meeting, and then back to *Shrewsbury*, and so to *Middletown*, where we had a Meeting in the *Baptist* Meeting-house, divers of whom were there, and glad of the Meeting; thence came back to *Shrewsbury*, and had a Meeting on the First-day, being the 30th of the Month: From whence, on my Return home, had Meetings at *Moses Robin's*, *Allen's-Town*, at *Croswicks* (where I met with divers of my old Friends) *Borden-Town*, and *Mansfield*; some of which were large, open and satisfactory Meetings. After the last Meeting, we went to *Burlington*, and next Day came home, accompanied by *Richard Smith*, jun. After being a few Days at home, I was sent for to *Chester*, to the Marriage of *John Lee* (who had sailed several Voyages with me) Next Day I went to the Week-day-meeting at *Providence*, and on First-day was at *Springfield*; from whence I returned home. *Shrewsbury.* *Manesquan.* *Middletown.* *Allen's-Town.* *Croswicks.* *Borden-town, &c.* *Burlington.* *Frankford.* *Chester.* *Providence.* *Springfield.*

The

1736. The 23d of the Ninth Month, I left home again, and went to *Philadelphia*, and from thence with *Daniel Stanton*, *John Eaſton*, and *John Proud*, jun. (the two latter of *Rhode-Iſland*) to *Radnor* Meeting, and from thence to *Goſhen* Meeting, and by the Coldneſs of the Weather, and croſſing ſeveral Creeks, I got a Cold, which ſettled on my Lungs, ſo that, in Converſation, I was hoarſe; but I was helped in Meetings to Admiration; for which I was truly thankful to the Almighty, the great Helper of his Servants and Children. We had an Evening-Meeting with an antient Friend, who ſaid ſhe had above 200 who called her Mother, being her Children by Blood and Marriage to the fourth Generation: We took our Leave of her, as never expecting to ſee each other more, and parted in Tenderneſs of Heart. One of this Friend's Grandſons went with us to *Concord*, where, on a Firſt-day, we had a very large Meeting, and an Evening-meeting at *Moſes Mendenhall*'s; and the Remainder of the Week we had Meetings at *Brimingham*, *Kennet*, *New-Garden*, *Marlborough*, and the Monthly-meeting at *Center* on the Seventh-day following, at which were many young People; for whoſe ſakes I was drawn and moved, in my Exerciſe of the Miniſtry, to ſhew the Riſe and Deſign of our Meetings of Diſcipline.

Philadelphia. Radnor. Goſhen. *Concord.* *Brimingham, &c.*

Firſt, That the ſame Power that gathered us to be a People, inclined our Elders to eſtabliſh thoſe Meetings, and ſettle them in moſt Parts where we were gathered, and had Meetings for the Worſhip of God.

Secondly, They were adviſed to do their Buſineſs, and ſpeak to their Affairs, in the Senſe of the ſame Power, Spirit and Wiſdom of Chriſt, which, as it had raiſed us, would, as we kept to it, preſerve us to be a People to the Praiſe of God's holy Name.

Thirdly, They were adviſed, in doing their Buſineſs, not to run out into many unneceſſary Words, which might lead to Contention, and ſpending much Time to little Purpoſe; religious Affairs being done beſt in *a meek*

meek and quiet Spirit, that *being of great Price with the Lord*; great Evils having been known in many Ages, thro' hot and long Contentions about Religion. It is alſo good to avoid, in Matters of Difference, Reſpect of Perſons, on account of being acquainted or related, ſo as to be ſway'd thereby from Juſtice. 1736.

Fourthly, They were adviſed to be very careful of giving any juſt Occaſion of Offence to any, to *Jew* or *Gentile*, to *Indian* or *Negroe*; for, *Woe to them*, ſays our Saviour, *by whom Offences come*; and if any will take Offence when none juſtly is given, 'tis the beſt Way to be patient, and take our Saviour for our Example, who got the Victory thro' Suffering; *a ſafe Way, and glorious in the End.* And, as to few Words, the Apoſtle ſays, *Let your Words be few and ſavoury, ſeaſon'd with Grace, that they may adminiſter Grace to the Hearers.*

Fifthly, I was engaged, for the Sakes of the Youth of both Sexes, to ſhew them, that a material Part of the Service of theſe Meetings, is, that Care be taken therein to ſee that Perſons are clear of prior Engagements or Entanglements, in relation to Marriage, and that they had the Conſent of Parents, or Parties concerned as Guardians, *&c.* and, alſo, that they, and all that belong to our Society, walk orderly in Converſation; otherwiſe they could not be in Unity with us, or owned by us, as a Society of religious People: We don't own ſcandalous Perſons, nor admit them to be married amongſt us, without acknowledging their Faults, and promiſing Amendment for the future, through divine Grace and Aſſiſtance. Alſo, in thoſe Meetings, the Widows and Fatherleſs are taken Care of, that they may be ſupported and viſited, and Youths put out Apprentices to learn Trades, *&c.*

This Meeting concluded with Supplication for the riſing Generation, and for the King, and all his Subjects, and with Thankſgiving and Praiſes to the ſacred Name of Him who lives for ever.

After

1736. After the aboveſaid Meeting, we went to *Wilmington*, a new ſettled Town on *Chriſtiana* Creek, which I believe will be a flouriſhing Place, if the Inhabitants take Care to live in the Fear of God, and ſeek his Glory, and the Riches of his Kingdom, preferring it to any Thing or Things of this World. We had a pretty large Meeting here, conſidering the Seaſon (for it was very cold) which was held in a large Houſe of *William Shipley*'s; but they are making Proviſion for a Meeting-houſe. From this Town we went to *Newark*, and had a comfortable Meeting at *George Robinſon*'s in the Evening, and next Morning ſet out for *Philadelphia*.

Wilming.

Newark.

Philadelphia.

As it was now the Winter Seaſon, and having been divers times at this Seaſon of the Year in the warm Climates, the Cold was become harder for me to bear than uſual, ſo that I ſtaid at and about home pretty much, being divers times at *Philadelphia*, *Frankfort*, *German-town*, and *Abington* Meetings.

The latter End of the Tenth Month, on a Firſt-day of the Week, I was at a large, open Meeting at *Derby*, in *Cheſter* County. After Meeting I rode home about 14 Miles; but it was ſo cold, that my Limbs were much benumb'd, and were not fully recovered in more than a Week. Coming home between *Schuylkill* River and *Philadelphia*, we ſaw the largeſt *Meteor* that I ever ſaw, though I had ſeen many by Sea and Land; this was in Sight almoſt a Minute, as near as I could gueſs; it was a mighty Stream, like a Flame of Fire, leaving, as it were, Sparks of Fire behind it, as it went along, and then ſettled like a Star, and diſappeared. A few Days after this *Meteor*, there appear'd in the Sky an uncommon Redneſs, with Streams like Fire.

Derby.

Frankfort. About this Time was buried at *Frankfort*, *John Hurford*, who was about ninety Years of Age; at whoſe Burial, the Coldneſs of the Seaſon conſidered, were a pretty many Friends, Neighbours, and Relations, of the

the Deceaſed; as alſo, divers from *Philadelphia*. I was concern'd to adviſe thoſe preſent, To prepare for their final Change; that being certain, though the Time is uncertain; which, generally, none know but the Almighty; therefore we ought always to be preparing for our Diſſolution, and always watching and praying, leſt we *enter into Temptation*; as ſaid our dear Lord, *If the good Man of the Houſe had known in what Hour the Thief would come, he would have watched*, Luke xii. 39. And, we not knowing whether Death will come in our Youth, our middle, or old Age, therefore, were earneſtly deſired to prepare our Hearts to meet Death, ſo that we might dwell with God and Chriſt in his Kingdom for ever. It was alſo obſerved, that though this Friend had lived to a great Age, yet that few lived ſo long, no, not one in a Thouſand, and many die very young; therefore they were earneſtly intreated, in the Love of God, through Chriſt, to prepare for their latter End, and not to ſet their Hearts and Affections on Things below; for, by how much they ſet their Hearts and Affection on natural or outward Things and Objects, by ſo much the harder it would be to part with them, when Death ſhould come. This Meeting ended with Prayer for Reformation and Preſervation to the End of Life; and Praiſes, yea, high Praiſes, were given to him, who had given to all preſent our Life, our Breath, and our Being. 1736. *Frankfort.*

It being exceeding ſevere Weather, with much Rain, Wind, and Snow, there were great Floods, ſo that we could not get over *Frankfort* Creek to Meeting; wherefore the Friends on the Weſt-ſide met together at my Houſe, and we had a ſatisfactory, good Meeting, in which we were exhorted to build our Religion on the ſure Foundation, that Storms, Rain, nor Winds, might not be able to ſhake us from this Foundation, which is *Chriſt, the Rock of Ages.*

This

1736. This Winter we were viſited at *Frankfort* with the *Small-pox*, of which many died at *Philadelphia*, and ſeveral in our Neighbourhood.

Frankfort.

The latter Part of this Winter, ſtaying much at home, I ſpent my Time much in Reading and Writing, often being ſenſible of the Love and Goodneſs of God, my exceeding great Reward; he, by the Spirit of his Son, comforting me, and ſometimes melting my Heart into Tenderneſs, in Conſideration of his many Mercies, which cauſed me to praiſe his holy Name, who is thereof worthy, beyond Expreſſion, for ever.

In the Firſt Month, I went with my Friend *John Oxley*, of *Barbadoes*, to *Briſtol*, where we had a large Meeting; thence went over the River *Delaware* to *Burlington* Quarterly-meeting; we were obliged to get to the *Jerſey* Shore on the Ice, laying Boards thereon for about 100 Yards together, and being long on the Ice, and poorly, as to Health, I took ſuch a Cold that I could not get to Meeting next Day; but was at the Youths-meeting Third-day following—Fourth-day I went to *Ancocas* Meeting, thence to a large Meeting at *Mount-Holly*, where was a Marriage; afterwards to *Eveſham* and *Upper Springfield*, or *Hanover*, and then returned to *Burlington*, and next Day was at the Monthly-meeting there, which, to me, was a good, open Meeting, wherein Church-diſcipline was ſomewhat treated of, and Friends adviſed to waited for that Spirit which leads into all Truth, to guide them in their Diſcipline.

Briſtol.

Burlington.

Ancocas.

Eveſham.
Springfield
Burlington.

1737. In the Second Month 1737, I went to *Cohanſy*, in order to negotiate ſome Affairs there, and, while there, had three Meetings at *Greenwich*, and one at *Alloway*'s-*Creek*; and on the 9th of the ſaid Month, being Firſt-day, was at *Salem* Meeting, which was large and open; and, in the Evening, we had a heavenly Meeting at *Bartholomew Wyat*'s.

Cohanſy.

Salem.

After my Return from *Salem*, on the 1ſt of the Third Month, I took a Journey to the *Eaſtward*, having

having a Desire to see Friends in those Parts, whom I had divers times visited, in the Service of the Gospel, in my young Years; and though now upwards of Three-score Years of Age, was willing to visit them once more before I died, who, in some Places, where I had formerly travelled, were now grown very numerous. I set out with *Joseph Gilbert*, and several other Friends, and we travelled together to *Long-Island*, where we parted, and I went to *Newtown*, where I met with *John Fothergill* and *Samuel Bowne*; at which Place we had a Meeting, which was appointed on *John*'s Account, and his Service therein was to the Satisfaction and Edification of Friends. From thence *John* went to *West-Chester*, on the *Main*, and I went to *Flushing*, where we had a large open Meeting; it was a solid, good Time, and the sacred Name of him who lives for ever, was praised. 1737. *Long-Island.* *Flushing.*

From *Flushing* I went with my old Friend and School-fellow, *Joseph Latham*, to his House; our Conversation was pleasant and comfortable to each other, wherein we remember'd our walking to and from School, in the Suburbs of that great and populous City, *London*; when we were beaten, stoned, and abused, only for being the Children of those called *Quakers*: The Priests, who had Money for Preaching, had preached and printed so many Lies against our Friends, that the common People were almost ready to make a Sacrifice of us; they telling us (when we pleaded our Innocency, by telling them, we went quietly along the Streets to School) that *It was no more Sin to kill us, than to kill a Dog*; But now, through the Grace and Favour of the Almighty, we enjoy the Exercise of our Religion, according to our Consciences, free from Goals and Prisons, in which our primitive Friends suffered much; for which we ought to be truly thankful to the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

From *Joseph Latham*'s we went to *Westbury* and *Matinicock* (after a Meeting at *Cowneck*) and afterward *Westbury: Matinicock.*

1737. ward to *New-York*; where I had alſo religious Service, and a Meeting; and from *New-York* I took my Paſſage in *Robert Bowne*'s Sloop for *Newport*, on *Rhode Iſland*, was two Days and Nights on the Water, and on my Arrival at *Rhode-Iſland*, the Brethren lovingly received me, and we were joyful to ſee each other.

New York. *Newport in Rhode-Iſland.*

After having had divers good Meetings on *Rhode-Iſland*, I went to *Dartmouth*, where we had a large, ſerviceable Meeting, at a Place called *Ponyganſet*; many Hundreds being added to the Church ſince I firſt viſited thoſe Parts. From this Place I went to *Holder Slocum*'s, and he lent us his Shallop to go over to *Nantucket*, but the Wind not favouring, we had a ſatisfactory Meeting at a large Farm of his on an Iſland bearing his own Name, and after Meeting ſet ſail for *Nantucket*, had ſeveral large Meetings there, and I rejoiced to ſee the Growth and Increaſe of Friends on this Iſland; where God hath greatly multiplied his People, and made them honourable; Glory to his Name for ever.

Dartmouth. *Ponyganſet.*

The Prieſts, who have Money for preaching; the Lawyers, who have it for pleading, and the Phyſicians, who have Money for giving Receipts for Health; are poor Trades here on this Iſland.

At *Nantucket* I had been about 39 Years before, at which Time there were only two Men and one Woman who joined with our Friends in Profeſſion, and now it was computed there were about 1000 who went to our Meetings, they being a ſober, religious People; and there is a great Increaſe of Friends in divers other Places in *New-England*: And whereas formerly we were greatly perſecuted for our Religion, now we are treated with more Civility and Reſpect in thoſe Parts.

From *Nantucket*, *Nathaniel Starbuck* and *Elijah Collins* went with me, with ſeveral other Friends, to the Yearly-meeting at *Rhode-Iſland*; which was ſo very

Rhode-Iſland.

very large, that it was difficult to ſpeak ſo as to be heard all over the Meeting; but the laſt Day of the Meeting, our Friend *John Fothergill*, who had a high Voice, being attended with the divine Power, gave good Satisfaction to the Meeting, and it ended well. 1737.

After this Meeting was over, I went with *Benjamin Bagnal* to *Boſton*, and from thence to *Lynn* and *Salem*, had ſeveral ſatisfactory Meetings, which tended to the uniting our Hearts together in the Love of Chriſt, and the Fellowſhip of his Goſpel. From *Salem* I went with *Zaccheus Collins* and his Wife to their Houſe, and lodged there three Nights, and was lovingly entertained, as I was alſo at many other Friends Houſes. From *Lynn*, *Zaccheus Collins* accompanied me to *Boſton*, where we had a Meeting on a Fourth-day of the Week, and the next Day there was a very large Meeting (the greateſt Gathering of People which had been ſeen there at Friends Meeting-houſe for a long Time) occaſioned by the Marriage of *John Mifflin*, of *Philadelphia*, to *Benjamin Bagnal*'s eldeſt Daughter. *Boſton. Lynn. Salem. Boſton.*

From *Boſton* I returned to *Rhode Iſland*, and had divers Meetings at *Newport* and *Portſmouth*, wherein our Hearts were made glad in Chriſt, and we were ſtrengthened in our Faith in him; bleſſed be his holy Name for ever. *Rhode-Iſland.*

From *Rhode Iſland*, I went to *Conanicut*, and from thence over to *Kingſton* in the *Narraganſet* Country, and had Meetings, and then back to *Rhode-Iſland* again, and thence by Water in Company with divers Friends to *Greenwich*, where I was at two large Meetings: At this Place they ſhewed me the Trees, under which about forty Years ſince I had a Meeting; but now they have a pleaſant Meeting-houſe. *Conanicut. Kingſton. Greenwich.*

The next Firſt-day, I was at a large, ſolid, edifying Meeting in a new Meeting-houſe at *Tiverton*. From thence I went to viſit *Joſeph Wanton*'s Wife, who had been long ſick; and in her Chamber (with ſeveral of her Friends and Relations) I had divers religious Seaſons, with *Tiverton.*

1737. which she expressed much Satisfaction: She died of this Sickness, and I was at her Burial, which was large, she being well known and well beloved; the next Day *Portsmouth.* was at an appointed Meeting at *Portsmouth*, which was large, and to Satisfaction, for which we blessed the holy Name of God. I had divers good Opportunities at *Rhode-Island* in private Families, and was at several Meetings over the Beach at *John Easton*'s, who was about ninety Years of Age; he had formerly travelled with me, when I was a young Man; we took Leave of each other, never expecting to meet more in this World.

Long-Island. Now (after divers Meetings on *Rhode-Island*) I took my Passage for *Long-Island*, in my Return homeward; and after a boisterous Passage, and being four Nights on the Water, I got well again to my loving Friend *Joseph Latham*'s, where I had left my Horse, and on *Cowneck.* Fifth-day had a Meeting at *Cowneck*, where I met with *Elijah Collins*, *Rose Tibbits*, and *Patience Barker*, we rejoicing to see each other, after their long Journey by Land, and mine by Water, they being likewise going for *Pensylvania*. These Friends went to *Flushing* *Westbury.* First-day Meeting, and I went to *Westbury*, where was a large Meeting, in which there was a drunken School-master who disturbed the Meeting, though at last it ended quietly, and I hope well also. The next Fourth-day was at the Monthly Meeting at *Westbury*, where many Friends met from divers Quarters, and it was a solid good Time. We had a Meeting at *Thomas Rodman*'s, who was unwell and had not been at a Meeting for some Months; he took our Visit kindly, expressing his Love to us; we had also a Meeting at *Jeremiah William*'s to good Satisfaction. Fifth-day we *Matinicock.* had a large Gathering at *Matinicock*, and in the Evening a tender broken Meeting at *Samuel Underhill*'s, *Newton.* and Sixth-day a good Meeting at *Newton*, wherein primitive Christianity was opened, and experimentally declared to the People, and in the Evening we had a good

good Opportunity to declare the Truth of Christ at the House of *Richard Hallet*, among several of his sober Neighbours; next Morning, being the Seventh of the Week, we went to *West-Chester*, to a yearly Meeting, which was much crowded, and the People very unsettled, so that it was not so satisfactory as could have been desired; after Meeting we went over again to *Long-Island*, and then to *New-York*, where we had a large quiet Meeting in the Evening. At *New-York*, Third-day in the Morning divers dear and loving Friends accompanied us to the Water-side, where we solemnly took Leave of one another in the Love of Christ, and in the Fellowship of his Gospel, some of us not expecting to see each other any more, and from thence passing over *Long* and *Staten Islands*, to *Elizabeth-Town*, we travelled to *Raway*, and had a Meeting at Friend—*Shotwell's*, on a Fourth-day in the Evening, where many Neighbours came in, and after Meeting a certain Person was dissatisfied about Womens publick Speaking in religious Meetings (*Rose Tibbits* having publickly exhorted them in this Meeting to be religious, and to fear God, and having pray'd to God for us all, and praised his holy Name) which said Person desired we would endeavour to satisfy him about it, inasmuch as the Apostle *Paul* forbad it, as he apprehended. To which it was answered, that the Apostle *Paul*, only forbad, or did not permit forward or overbusy Women, to speak or ask Questions in the Church; but advised them to ask their Husbands at home, and that doubtless he never intended to debar such godly Women, who had a real Necessity laid on them, and were concerned, by the Almighty, to speak unto, or pray for the People, else he would not have shewed them, how they ought to behave themselves in their Speaking unto, or Praying for the People or Church; for if he had any Design to hinder such, whom the Almighty should concern, then he must have contradicted himself (where he shews how they must behave themselves in their Duty of Speaking or Praying)

1737. *West-Chester.* *New-York.* *Raway.*

1737. and he would likewiſe thereby have oppoſed the Apoſtle *Peter*, who ſaid, *Now is fulfilled the Propheſy of the Prophet* Joel, *that in the latter Days Sons and Daughters ſhould prophecy.* So that it is clear and plain, they who would limit or ſilence thoſe, who have a Gift from God to preach or pray in publick, from the Words of the Apoſtle *Paul*, they oppoſe him to himſelf, and to the Apoſtle *Peter*, and alſo to the Prophet *Joel*.

Woodbridge. From *Raway*, we went to *Woodbridge*, where we had a Meeting, and there I parted with my Fellow-

Raway. travellers, having a Concern (though much in the Croſs to my own Will) to go back in the Woods, to a Meeting about eight or nine Miles off; which Meeting was much to mine and their Satisfaction, as divers of

Stony-Brook. them expreſſed. From this Place I went to *Stony-Brook*, had a pretty large Meeting, conſidering it was rainy, in the Time of the Meeting's gathering. At this Place my Son in Law *Iſaac Brown*, with ſeveral Friends, came to meet me, whom I was glad to ſee, and went

Trenton. after Meeting with them to *Trenton*, and next Day to

Briſtol. *Briſtol*, it being their Third day Meeting, which was

Frankfort. large, and after Meeting went home to *Frankfort*, and there was lovingly received by my Wife and Family. In this Journey I was from home three Months and nine Days, had fifty five Meetings, and travelled by Land and Water above a thouſand Miles; and I may truly ſay, that therein I was favoured with the divine Preſence and Grace of God by Chriſt in a good Degree, and alſo with the Fellowſhip of many ſincere Believers in him, which in my Return cauſed my Soul to bleſs his holy Name, who lives for ever.

In the 6th Month, after having had divers Meet-

Derby. ings at and about home, I went to *Derby*, *Cheſter* and

Newcaſtle. *Newcaſtle*, having Meetings at each Place, which was to the tendering of ſome mournful Souls, and to the comforting and ſtrengthening them. From *Newcaſtle*

Pennſneck. I ferried over *Delaware* River to *Pennſneck*, where I had

had a Meeting, at which were several that had never been at any of our Meetings before, who went away well satisfied. From thence I went to *Salem* Monthly-meeting, which was very large, and thence to *Cohansy* to the Third-day Meeting, and staid till next First-day Meeting, which (though small, by reason of rainy, stormy Weather) was a very precious Meeting. After I negotiated some Affairs at *Cohansy*, I returned to *Salem*, where I met with my Fellow-traveller *Elijah Collins*, of *Boston*, with whom I went on to *Philadelphia*, and from thence home, having much Satisfaction in this Journey, in which I had nine Meetings, and travelled about 150 Miles. I cannot be clear in my Mind without saying, that I did not, nor do not study what I preach to the People, nor did I, or do I receive any Pay or natural Consideration for Preaching, it being, as I really believe, contrary to the Doctrine of Christ, and his Apostles and Disciples. 1737. *Salem.* *Cohansy.* *Salem.* *Philadelphia.* *Frankfort.*

This Fall I visited several of the Meetings of Friends in *Bucks* County, and the Meetings at and about home, as at *Frankfort*, *Philadelphia*, *Abington*, *Byberry* and *German-town*. In the Ninth Month I was appointed, with several other Friends, by our Monthly-meeting, to visit the Families of Friends in *Philadelphia*, ; my Lot was to visit the upper Part of the City, in Company with *Phebe Morris*, *Hannah Parrock*, and *Daniel Stanton* ; in which Service we were of one Heart and Mind, and we performed the said Service in pure Self-denial, and in the Cross of our holy Lord Jesus Christ ; and wonderful it was, how the Presence and Goodness of God went with us from House to House, and opened the States and Conditions of the Families to us, to the tendering of many Hearts, both of Parents, and of their Children. We visited about forty Families of our Friends, and the Winter setting in, and I being but weakly, having had a sharp Spell of the Fever, we, by Consent, were willing to defer the Conclusion of this Work, until longer Days, and warmer Weather. *Pensylvania.*

1737. In this Month I was ſent to, in order to be at the Burial of the Wife of *Richard Smith*, junior: She was *Burlington.* a virtuous Woman, and well beloved, at whoſe Funeral were many of her Neighbours and Friends: It was a very ſolemn Time, in which Meeting, it was deſired that thoſe who had loſt their Parents would live ſo, that they might not be a Diſhonour to them; for it was obſerved of ſome Children, after their Parents were dead, they grew worſe than when they were alive, taking undue Liberties, which their Fathers and Mothers could not have allowed of, which was a ſore Grief, and Trouble to their Friends, and ſuch as wiſhed them well; therefore they were exhorted not to do that now, when their Parents were dead, which they would not have done, if they were living, which would be heavy on them, and tend to bring a Blaſt on them in this World; and they were deſired to conſider, how they would anſwer it in the World to come.

It was alſo obſerved, that ſometimes the Death of Parents had a good Effect on divers ſober young People, they being thereby led more ſeriouſly to think on their own Mortality, and to conſider the great Loſs of their careful and religious Fathers and Mothers, and the good Example and Counſel they gave them. This Meeting concluded with a ſolid weighty Frame of Mind in many. From *Burlington* I went to *Mount-Holly*, had a large Meeting at the Meeting-houſe, and another *Mount-Holly.* in the Evening at *Mount-Holly* Town, at the Houſe of *Thomas Shinn*; both which were open Meetings, and divers People, not of our Profeſſion, were there, who were well ſatisfied therewith. From *Mount-Holly* I *Eveſham, &c. Haddonfield. Burlington.* went to *Eveſham* and *Cheſter*, as alſo to *Haddonfield*, at all which Places I had large Meetings, and then I went back again to *Burlington*, and was at their Fifth-day Meeting. From *Burlington* I went with *Richard Smith*, *Caleb Raper*, and *Jonathan Wright*, to viſit a Friend who was ſick, after which the ſaid Friends accompa- *Frankfort.* nied me to the Ferry; after I was over the Ferry I rode hon e, where I found my Family well, for which

I was

I was thankful. In the fore Part of the Tenth Month 1737.
our worthy Friend, *John Fothergill*, failed in the Brigantine *Joseph*, *Ralph Loftus* Master, for *Barbadoes*, he having made a third Visit to *America* from *Europe* on a religious Account. His Visit was acceptable and serviceable, and we parted in great Love and Tenderness; the Night before, about the eleventh Hour, was an Earthquake, which was the greatest known in this Province, the whole City of *Philadelphia* being shaken, and most Part of the adjacent Provinces, though little or no Damage done thereby, which shews the abundant Mercy of a merciful God; as also, if it were the Pleasure of his Will, how soon he can lay Cities and Countries waste and desolate, and bury Thousands in a Moment; but notwithstanding the mighty Power of the eternal Jehovah, Oh how hard are the Peoples Hearts, and how they hate to be reformed, and how unconcerned are the Inhabitants of the Land about their eternal Peace and Well-being! This is really lamentable: Oh! how do Earthly-mindedness, Pride, Covetousness, and Drunkenness, abound, with many other Evils, which were scarcely known amongst the first Settlers of this peaceful, and now plentiful Land of *Pensylvania*.

The 26th of the Twelfth Month (being the first Day of the Week) was buried at *Merion*, *Edward Jones*, aged about Ninety-two Years, he was one of the first Settlers of *Pensylvania*, and was a Man much given to Hospitality, a Lover of good and virtuous People, and was likewise beloved by them. There were many Hundreds of People at his Funeral. I had a Concern to be at this Meeting before I left my Place at *Frankfort*, and before I heard of this Friend's Decease. *Merion.*

The Beginning of the First Month (being the fifth of the Week) I was sent to, in order to be at the Burial of *Hannah*, the Wife of *John Mickle*, at *Newtown* in *West-Jersey*: My Kinsman, *Daniel Stanton*, was with me at this Burial: It was a solid, Heart-melting

1737. Time, my Heart was broken into Tenderneſs with many others. This deceaſed Friend was much beloved by her Friends and Neighbours, and there was much Mourning among her Relations at her Grave, among whom ſhe will be greatly miſſed. The People were deſired earneſtly to prepare for their latter End, and final Change, and that, as we had all Reaſon to hope it was well with our deceaſed Friend, we might likewiſe have a well grounded Hope that it would be well with ourſelves, when we came to put off our Mortality, and put on Immortality. The Meeting ended with fervent Supplication for our future Well-doing and Well-being both here and hereafter, and Praiſe to the moſt high, who is alone worthy for ever more.

Philadelphia. As ſoon as I returned to *Philadelphia*, on the Sixth-day of the Week I heard of the Death of *Joſeph Kirkbride*, at *Iſrael Pemberton*'s, who told me, I was deſired to be at his Burial. He, his Son, and *William Logan*, accompanied me as far as *Samuel Bunting*'s that Afternoon, with which Journey I was exceedingly tired, ſo that I could hardly ſtand or go when I alighted off my Horſe, but being refreſhed with a good Night's Reſt, I went in the Morning to the Houſe of my deceaſed Friend. There was a Multitude of People at the Burial, among whom we had a good Opportunity to invite them to lay hold of Truth and Righteouſneſs, and prepare for another World. They were reminded, that neither natural Wiſdom, nor Riches, Youth nor Strength, Crowns nor Scepters, would, nor could ſecure them from the Stroke of Death. *Robert Jordan* was at this Meeting, and had good Service therein; it concluded in Supplication for the Widow and Fatherleſs, and for Mankind univerſally. Firſt-day being the fourth of the Firſt Month, I was at *Middleton* Meeting, in Company with *Thomas Brown*, wherein the Divinity of Chriſt, and his being made Fleſh, born of a Virgin, crucified, dead and buried, and his being raiſed from

Middleton

from the Dead by the divine Power, was largely opened to the People, and that the same Power must be witnessed to reform our Lives, and give us the true saving Faith and Knowledge of God the Father, and Christ the Son, and of the holy Ghost. 1737.

This Month, at our General Spring-meeting, I acquainted Friends, that I had a Desire once more to see my Friends in *Virginia*, *Maryland*, and *North-Carolina*, if Health and Strength did permit, and divine Providence favoured, I not having yet fully recover'd my former Health and Strength, to which the Meeting consented.

The latter End of the First Month I was at the Burial of *Robert Evan*, of *North-Wales*; he was upwards of Fourscore Years of Age, and one of the first Settlers there. A Man who lived and died in the Love of God and his Neighbours, of whom, I believe it might be truly said, as our Saviour said of *Nathaniel*; *Behold an* Israelite *indeed, in whom there is no Guile.* He was a Minister of Christ, full of divine and religious Matter. In this Month I was at *Fairhill*, at a Meeting appointed for *Ruth Courtney*, and *Susannah Hudson*, who were on a religious Visit from *Ireland*, to Friends in this and the adjacent Provinces; it was a good Meeting, the Friends speaking to the State thereof. 1738. *North-Wales.*

The Beginning of the Second Month, I went over *Delaware*, and so to *Cohansy*, intending home before I set out for my Journey to the Southward; but my Affairs not answering to come home, and afterwards to reach the Yearly-meeting of Friends at *West-River*, the which I proposed to our General-meeting; I now wrote to my Wife and Family, that I intended to proceed to *West-River* Meeting, it saving me much Time and Riding, and after having been at several Meetings at *Cohansy*, and at the Yearly-meeting at *Salem*, and at a Meeting at *Files-Grove*; being accompanied by a Friend of *Salem*, I proceeded, and went over *Delaware* River, and first had a Meeting at *George*'s Creek, and from thence to the Head of *Sassafras* River, where *Cohansy.* *Salem, &c.* *Sassafras.*

we

1738. we had a Meeting, but by Reaſon of the wet Weather it was but ſmall; thence we travelled to *Cecil* Meeting,
Cecil. and ſo on to *Cheſter*, where we had a Meeting on Firſt-day, then to *Queen Ann*'s County, and back from
New-town. thence to *Newtown*, on *Cheſter* River, at which Town we had a large ſatisfactory Meeting, in which it was ſhewn, that no good Chriſtian might or could break the moral Part of *the Law*, for it (ſaith the Apoſtle) *is a Schoolmaſter to bring to Chriſt*, and that thoſe who come to the Goſpel of Chriſt, can in no wiſe break the leaſt Commandment of God. As for Example, the Law ſaith, *thou ſhalt not forſwear thyſelf*, but if a Man (according to Chriſt's Goſpel) *ſwears not at all*, then that Man cannot forſwear himſelf. Again, the Law ſaith, *Thou ſhalt love thy Neighbour and hate thine Enemy*; but Chriſt ſays, *Love your Enemies*; the which if we do, there is no doubt but we ſhall Love our Neighbours. Again, the Law ſays, *Thou ſhalt not Commit Adultery*; but if according to the Doctrine and Goſpel of Chriſt, a Man doth not look on a Woman with a luſtful Eye, there is no Danger of committing Adultery with her, *&c.* Thoſe Things were largely ſpoke to and opened in the Meeting, and the People (there being many not of our Society) were very attentive and ſober, and the good Hand of the Almighty was amongſt us in this Meeting. From *Cheſter* River, we croſſed *Cheſapeak* Bay, to the Yearly-
Weſt River. meeting at *Weſt-River*, with *Cheſter* Friends, in *William Thomas*'s Boat, and ſent our Horſes over by *Kent-Iſland* to *Weſt-River*, where we met with our Friends *Michael Lightfoot*, *Elizabeth Wyat*, and *Grace Maſon*, with divers others, (*Elizabeth* and *Grace*, being on their Return from a religious Viſit to *North-Carolina* and *Virginia*:) We all being far from home, and well acquainted, were glad to ſee one another, being thankful to the Almighty, who had been pleaſed to preſerve us ſo far on our Way. After the Meeting was ended at *Weſt-River*, taking Leave in the Love of Chriſt of divers

vers Friends, with Hearts full of Love, and Eyes full of Tears, as never expecting to see one another again. I with my Companion and *Armiger Trotter* (who came up with the Friends from *Virginia*, to *West-River*) set out for *Virginia*, and having passed over *Patuxent* River, had a Meeting among the Family of the *Plummers*, one of whom, with another Friend, accompanied us to the River *Potomack*; we rode as near as we could compute it sixty Miles that Day, I being heavy and aged, and the Weather hot, was very much tired, and laid down in my Clothes all Night, and the next Morning ferried over the River *Potomack*, computed about three Miles over, and parted with our Guides. When over this River, we travelled about fifteen Miles to *William Duff*'s, had a Meeting there, and from thence to a Meeting of Friends at *John Cheagle*'s, and so on to *Black-Creek*, had a Meeting there, and then went to the Monthly-meeting of Friends on the West-side of *James-River*, and so to *William Lad*'s, after which we went to the Monthly-meeting of Friends at *Nansemond-River*, and from thence to *Carolina*, and on a First-day had a large Meeting at a new Meeting-house built to accommodate the Yearly-meeting; it was a good solid Meeting, and there the Friends appointed for us the Meetings following. Third-day of the Week, being the 13th of the Fourth Month, at *Joseph Barrow*'s, Fourth-day at *Jacob Butler*'s, Fifth-day at *Samuel Newby*'s, Sixth-day and First-day at the Upper-meeting-house at *Little-River*, and Third-day at the Lower-meeting-house on said River, and Fourth-day at *Pospotanck*, and Fifth-day at *Amos Trueblood*'s up *Pospotanck-River*, and then we went to the Quarterly-meeting for Friends in *North-Carolina*, which was very large; the People were exhorted to overcome Sin as Christ overcame, that they might sit with him in his Kingdom, as he overcame, and is sit down in the Kingdom of God his Father; that Subject was largely spoken to that Day, and we had a good Opportunity

1738.

Patuxent-River.
Posomack.
Black Creek.
Nansemond.
North-Carolina.
Pospotanck River.

1738. portunity with the People, and the great Name of God was exalted over all. After this Quarterly-meeting, we had a Meeting at *James Wilson*'s, in the *Barrens*, which was a large, good and open Meeting; in the Concluſion thereof, I told them, That I came among them in great Love (tho' in a Croſs to my own Will, with reſpect to my Age, and the Heat of the Weather) being willing to ſee them, in that Province, once more before I left the World; and, as I came in Love, ſo I parted with them; deſiring them, to dwell in Love and Peace, and then the God of Love would be with them.

Nanſimund.

From *Carolina* we travelled into *Virginia* (*Zachariah Nickſon* accompanying us) and had a Meeting at the Widow *Newby*'s, and from thence had a Meeting at *Nanſimund*, and ſo to the *Branch*, where we had a very large Meeting; many People were there not of our Society, and were very attentive and ſober; and next Day, being the Second-day of the Week, we had a ſatisfactory Meeting at *Bennet*'s-*Creek*, and thence to *Chukatuck*, and ſo on to *Raſper-Neck*, and then to *Pagan-Creek*, thence into *Surry* County to *Samuel Sebrell*'s, and thence to *Robert Honicut*'s, had a Meeting there, then to *Curl*'s, up *James-River*, to *Thomas* and *John Pleaſant*'s, had a Meeting there on a Firſt-day, and then to the *Swamp* and *Cedar-Creek*, and ſo on to *John Cheagle*'s. We came to *John Cheagle*'s the 20th of the Fifth Month, being the Fifth of the Week, and being unwilling to be idle on Sixth and Seventh Days (intending to have a Meeting at his Houſe on Firſt-day) I aſked *John* if he could tell where we could have a Meeting on Sixth and Seventh-day? And he ſaid *Yes, he could.* And he appointed one about three Miles off his Houſe, and another ſix Miles off; at which Places we had good Service; and then had a very large Meeting at his Houſe on Firſt-day, which was, I hope, to pretty general Satisfaction, to the religious Part of the People. From thence

Bennet's-Creek. Chuckatuck, &c. *Pagan-Creek,* &c. *Virginia.*

we

we travelled to *William Duff*'s (*John*, and another Friend, going with us) and had a Meeting at their Meeting-houſe, and afterwards *William* went with us over *Potomack* River, as far as *Piſcataway* in *Maryland*; this River is computed to be near four Miles over, and, when about the Middle, there was a large Swell in the River, ſo that our Horſes could not ſtand, and the Motion of the Boat made them fall down, and the Boat having much Water in it, being very leaky, ſhe was near overſetting; they in the Boat were in ſome Concern and Conſternation, ſaying, when we came to the Shore, that they did not remember they were ever before in the like Danger; and I apprehend we were in Danger, and if the Boat had overſet, in all Likelihood, we might all have been drowned; and I then thought I was in the Service of Chriſt, my great Maſter; and I alſo knew, I muſt die, and I thought I might as well die in his Service as my own; ſo I gave up my Life for Chriſt's Sake, and he gave it to me again. Oh! may I, with all thoſe who ſincerely love him, ſerve him truly all our Days, is my Deſire! 1738. *Potomak River.* *Piſcataway.*

From *Piſcataway* we travell'd to *Patuxent*, to the Family of the *Plummers*, who were ten Sons of one Father and Mother, who were convinced about the Time I firſt had Meetings in thoſe Parts, and, ſo far as I know, they are all ſober Men. After this Meeting we went to *Gerard Hopkins*'s, and from thence to *Patapſco*, had a large Meeting, the Houſe being full before the Friends came, ſo that they were hard ſet to get in; to me it was a good, ſeaſonable Opportunity, as was our next in the *Foreſt* of *Gunpowder* River; where Friends have built a new Meeting-houſe, which, at this Time, could not contain the People: From *Gunpowder* River we went to *Buſh* River, had a good, open Meeting, and one at *Deer* Creek, and ſo over *Suſquehannah* to *Elihu Hall*'s. *Patuxent River.* *Patapſco.* *Gunpowder River.* *Buſh River.* *Deer Creek.*

At

1738. At *West-Nottingham*, I parted with my Companion, he having about a Day's Travel home. I had two Meetings on First-day at the great Meeting-house at *West-Nottingham*, which were very large, and Friends glad to see me once more: And after having Meetings at *Christine Bridge*, *Wilmington*, *Center*, and *Kennet*, went to the Quarterly-meeting of Ministers at *Concord*, and was there First and Second-day, and Third-day at *Derby*, all which were very large Meetings, and Friends were satisfied and comforted, and I was encouraged in the Work and Service of the Gospel of Christ. From *Derby* I went home, having been abroad about four Months, and rode, by Computation, above eleven hundred Miles, and at about seventy Meetings.

West-Nottingham.

Christine, Wilmington, Center, Kennet, &c.

Derby. Frankfort.

While I was on this Journey, I had an Account of the Death of my dear and only Brother, *George Chalkley*, a religious, prudent Man; he died the 24th of the Ninth Month 1737, near the seventieth Year of his Age, and left behind him a mournful Widow and four Daughters, all virtuous Women.

When in *Virginia*, I wrote to those of our Society at *Opeckon*, *Shannadore*, &c. many of whom went out of our Province, to settle in the Government of *Virginia*, to the following Effect, *viz.*

Virginia, at *John Cheagle*'s, 21st 5th *Month*, 1738.

To Friends of the Monthly-meeting at *Opeckon*.

Dear Friends, who inhabit Shannadore *and* Opeckon.

'HAVING a Concern for your Welfare and 'Prosperity, both now and hereafter, and also 'the Prosperity of your Children, I had a Desire to 'see you; but being in Years, and heavy, and much 'spent and fatigued with my long Journeys in *Virgi-* 'nia and *Carolina*, makes it seem too hard for me to 'perform a Visit in Person to you; wherefore I take

'this

'this Way of Writing to discharge my Mind of what 1738.
'lies weightily thereon: And,

'*First*, I desire that you be very careful (being far
'and back Inhabitants) to keep a friendly Correspon-
'dence with the native *Indians*, giving them no Oc-
'casion of Offence; they being a cruel and mercileſs
'Enemy, where they think they are wrong'd or de-
'frauded of their Right, as woful Experience hath
'taught, in *Carolina*, *Virginia*, and *Maryland*, and
'especially, in *New-England*, &c. And,

'*Secondly*, As Nature hath given them, and their
'Fore-fathers, the Poſſeſſion of this Continent of *Ame-*
'*rica* (or this Wilderneſs) they have a natural Right there-
'to in Juſtice and Equity; and no People, according to
'the Law of Nature and Juſtice, and our own Prin-
'ciple, which is according to the glorious Goſpel of
'our dear and holy Lord Jeſus Chriſt, ought to take
'away, or ſettle, on other Mens Lands or Rights,
'without Conſent, or purchaſing the ſame, by Agree-
'ment of the Parties concern'd; which, I ſuppoſe, in
'your Caſe is not yet done.

'*Thirdly*, Therefore my Counſel and Chriſtian Ad-
'vice to you is (my dear Friends) That the moſt
'reputable among you, do, with Speed, endeavour
'to agree with and purchaſe your Lands of the native
'*Indians* or Inhabitants: Take Example of our wor-
'thy and honourable late Proprietor, *William Penn*;
'who, by his wiſe and religious Care, in that Rela-
'tion, hath ſettled a laſting Peace and Commerce with
'the Natives, and, through his prudent Manage-
'ment therein, hath been inſtrumental to plant in
'Peace, one of the moſt flouriſhing Provinces in the
'the World.

'*Fourthly*, And who would run the Riſque of the
'Lives of their Wives and Children, for the ſparing a
'little Coſt and Pains? I am concerned to lay thoſe
'Things before you, under an uncommon Exerciſe of
'Mind, that your new and flouriſhing, little Settle-
'ment,

1738. ‘ment, might not be laid waſte, and (if the Providence of the Almighty doth not intervene) ſome of ‘the Blood of yourſelves, Wives or Children, be ‘be ſhed and ſpilt on the Ground.

‘ *Fifthly*, Conſider you are in the Province of *Virginia*, holding what Rights you have under that Government; and the *Virginians* have made an Agreement with the Natives, to go as far as the Mountains, but no farther; and you are over and beyond the Mountains, therefore out of that Agreement; by which you lie open to the Inſults and Incurſions of the Southern *Indians*, who have deſtroyed many of the Inhabitants of *Carolina* and *Virginia*, and even now have deſtroyed more on the like Occaſion, [*The* Engliſh *going beyond the Bounds of their Agreement, Eleven of them were killed by the* Indians *while we were travelling in* Virginia.]

‘ *Sixthly*, If you believe yourſelves to be within the Bounds of *William Penn*'s Patent from King *Charles* the Second, which will be hard for you to prove, you being far to the ſouthward of his Line; yet, if done, that is of no Conſideration with the *Indians*, without a Purchaſe of them; except you will go about to convince them by Fire and Sword, contrary to our Principles; and if that were done, they would ever be implacable Enemies, and the Land would never be enjoyed in Peace.

‘ *Seventhly*, Pleaſe to note, that in *Penſylvania* no new Settlements are made, without an Agreement with the Natives; as witneſs, *Lancaſter* County, lately ſettled; though *that* is far within the Grant of *William Penn*'s Patent from King *Charles* the Second; wherefore you lie open to Inſurrections of the Northern as well as Southern *Indians*.

‘ And, *Laſtly*, Thus having ſhewn my Good-will to you, and to your new little Settlement, that you might ſit every one under your own ſhady Tree, where none might make you afraid, and that you

‘ might

'might prosper naturally and spiritually, you and 1738.
'your Children; and having a little eased my Mind
'of that Weight and Concern (in some Measure)
'that lay upon me, I, at present, desist, and sub-
'scribe, in the Love of our holy Lord Jesus Christ,

Your real Friend,

T. C.

After my Return from this Journey, I stay'd much at home that Winter, travelling now being hard for me, so that I could not perform long Journeys as formerly, being more broken in the long and hard Travelling in this Journey, than in divers Years before.

In the Year 1739, I took several short or lesser 1739.
Journeys, and had many Meetings in divers Places, as *Frankfort, &c.*
in *Salem* and *Burlington* Counties, in *West-Jersey*, and *Philadelphia*, *Chester* and *Bucks* Counties, in *Pensylvania*; having many large and comfortable Meetings, and some satisfactory Service in divers of them.

This Year the War broke out between *Great-Britain* and *Spain*; the *Spaniards* giving great Occasion of Offence to the *British* Nation; notwithstanding which, King *George* the Second sought to accommodate Matters peaceably; but the Crown of *Spain* not complying with the Terms agreed on for an Accommodation, therefore War was *proclaimed*; which occasioned much Disturbance and Distraction in our little peaceable Province and Government; War being destructive to Life, Health and Trade, the Peace and Prosperity of the People, and absolutely against the Doctrine and Practice of the Prince of Life and Peace, our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ; a great Concern came on my Mind to promote his Doctrine; in order to which I was largely concerned to treat thereof in or at the General Spring-meeting at *Philadelphia*; with which Service divers wise and pious People were well satisfied, though some were offended.

1740. When the Meeting was over, I having a Deſire and Concern once more to viſit Friends in the three lower Counties, *Newcaſtle*, *Kent* and *Suſſex*, among whom I had not travelled for near twenty Years, and being now a little better in Health than I had been, I ſet out from my Home, and went to *Cheſter*, and from thence to *Wilmington*, and had a Meeting there; and then to *Newcaſtle*, where we had another; *William Hammond* being with me, he and I went from *Newcaſtle* to *George's-Creek*, had a Meeting there; and then went to *Duck-Creek*; after having two Meetings at *Duck-Creek*, I went to *Little-Creek* Meeting, and ſo proceeded to the *Mother-Kills*, where I had a large, open Time in preaching the Goſpel to the People, which divers of them received with Gladneſs; and there were many, not of our Society, who were very ſober and attentive, a Door being open among them; yet, notwithſtanding there may be much Openneſs both in Speakers and Hearers, I have obſerved with Sorrow, that there are but few who retain the Truth ſo as to be really converted; many are convinced, but few converted and come to be regenerated or born again, as our Saviour taught.

Wilmington. *Newcaſtle.* *George's Creek.* *Duck-Creek.* *Little-Creek.* *Mother-Kills.*

From *Mother-kills* I went back to *Little-Creek* to *Timothy Hanſon's*, he accompanying me, and from *Timothy's* I went to *Duck-Creek*, and from thence to *Appoquinamy* to the Burial of a Friend's Son, who died of the Small-pox; on which Occaſion we had a ſolid Meeting, the mournful Relations being thankful for our Company. From *Appoquinamy* I went to *John M'Cool's*, and from thence to *Newcaſtle*; where we had a large open Meeting, to the Satisfaction of divers; though I was very weakly and poorly, as to my Health, ſo that it was hard for me to ſtoop to take any Thing from the Ground, and with Difficulty I walked from the Friend's Houſe to the Meeting; but being helped by Grace, and carried through the Service of the Meeting beyond my Expectation, was, with divers

Little-Creek. *Appoquinamy.* *Newcaſtle.*

divers others, truly thankful to God the Father, and Christ, my Lord and Saviour. 1740.

From *Newcastle* I went to *Wilmington*, had a Meeting there, and from thence to *Newark* to the Marriage of *Alexander Seaton*; the Meeting was uncommonly large, and to general Satisfaction. *Wilmington. Newark.*

From *Newark* I went back to *Wilmington*, and from thence to the *Center* Monthly-meeting, and so on to *Kennet*, where was a very large Meeting: Here divers, who had professed among us, refrained coming to the Publick Meetings for divine Worship; with whom, next Day, we had a Meeting, wherein the evil Consequence of forsaking the assembling ourselves together was spoke to, and that it would be a great Hurt to the young and rising Generation, and themselves also; being a bad Example to them, and contrary to the Advice and Counsel of the holy Apostle, *Not to forsake the assembling of ourselves together, as the Manner of some is.* *Center.* *Kennet.*

From *Kennet* I went to *Concord* to the Burial of *Benjamin Mendinhall*, where we had a large and solid Meeting, several lively Testimonies being born therein: This Friend was a worthy Elder, and a serviceable Man in our Society, and one of the first or early Settlers in *Pensylvania*; A Man given to Hospitality, and a good Example to his Family, and hath left divers hopeful Children surviving him. *Concord.*

The Night before this Meeting I lodged at the Widow *Gilpin*'s, whose Husband, *Joseph Gilpin*, was lately deceased; there was true Christian Love and Friendship between us for above fifty Years. When first I saw *Joseph* in *Pensylvania*, he lived in a Cave in the Earth, where we enjoyed each others Company in the Love and Fear of God. This Friend had fifteen Children, whom he lived to see brought up to the States of Men and Women, and all but two married well, and to his Mind.

1740. From *Concord* I went to *Wilmington*, and from thence after Meeting to *Newcaſtle*, where I, with *George Hogg*, went over the River *Delaware* into *Penn*'s-*Neck*, and had a Meeting at *James Wilſon*'s; from *Penn*'s-*Neck* we went to *Salem*, and thence to *Cohanſy*, where I had ſeveral Meetings at *Greenwich*, and at the Head of *Alloway*'s-*Creek*, alſo at *David Davis*'s, where the People kindly lent us the Benches of their Meeting-houſe, and many of them came themſelves, and were very attentive; after which I went to *Pileſgrove* and had a Meeting there, and from thence to *Woodberry-Creek*, and ſo to *Glouceſter*, where I ferried over *Delaware* to *Philadelphia*, and from thence came home, having travelled about 500 Miles in this Journey; after which I ſtay'd at and about home for ſome Time.

Wilmington. *Newcaſtle.* *Penn's-Neck.* *Salem.* *Greenwich.* *Woodberry-Creek.* *Philadelphia.* *Frankfort.*

Burlington. I was at the Yearly-meeting at *Burlington* in the Seventh Month; going to this Meeting, my Horſe ſtarted, and threw me, which hurt my Shoulder and Hip badly, of which Hurt I did not recover for above half a Year.

This Meeting was very large, and though I was outwardly in Miſery and Pain, yet in the Senſe of the Love and Goodneſs of God, and Grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, I was, with many others, much comforted in Spirit.

Shrewſbury, &c. From *Burlington* I travelled to *Shrewſbury*, having ſeveral Meetings by the Way; as, at *Bordentown*, *Croſswicks*, *Trenton*, &c. This Journey I rode in much Pain; but the Satisfaction I had in Meetings through the Spirit and Power of the moſt High, made Amends for all the Labour and Pain I underwent. I bleſs the ſacred Name of God, and may I do it for ever! I made what Haſte I could home, being in Pain with my Fall, and tarried at home moſt of the Winter, which was one of the longeſt and hardeſt known in theſe Parts by ſome of the oldeſt Livers here; divers People being frozen to Death in ſeveral Places, and many Sheep and

Frankfort.

and Cattle perishing, and much of the Winter Grain killed with the Frost, so that there was some Apprehension of a Want of Bread; all which I took to be Warnings of the just and righteous Judgments of God for the Ingratitude, Pride, and other Sins and Iniquities of the People, the which I was divers Times, and at divers Places, concerned to put them in Mind of. How well would it be if the People would lay the Judgments of the most High to Heart; and when his Judgments are abroad in the Earth, that the Inhabitants would learn Righteousness! 1740.

After this Winter I was at a General-meeting at *German-town*, and at Meetings at *North-Wales*, *Horsham*, and *Byberry*, and from thence, with *Joseph Gilbert*, went to *Burlington*, and was at a Marriage there, and then returned home. 1741. Visits the Meetings of Friends in divers Places.

In the Second Month I was under an inward and religious Engagement in my Mind to visit the Meetings of Friends in *Gloucester* and *Salem* Counties, in *West-Jersey*; and the 19th of the said Month I went over *Delaware* River, and was at *Haddonfield* on a First Day, and Third-day at *Chester*, Fourth-day had a Meeting at the House of *Josiah Foster*, and Fifth-day at *Evesham*; from which Meeting I went to *John Estaugh*'s, *Ebenezer Large* and *Samuel Jordan* being with me. In the Morning we went to *Woodberry-Creek* Meeting, and next Day down to *Salem*, in order for the Yearly-meeting, which began on the 26th of the Second Month, and was an extraordinary solid Meeting, the divine Presence and Glory being richly manifested amongst us.

From *Salem* I went, in Company with *John Evans* and *Elizabeth Stevens*, to *Alloway*'s-*Creek* and *Cohansy*, where we had Meetings, I believe, to the Satisfaction of many; here I parted with the said Friends, and not being well, I staid at *Greenwich*, and they went to *David Davis*'s, in order for *Pilesgrove* Meeting.

1741. The 3d of the Third Month, being the First of the Week, I was at *Cohansy* Meeting, which was solid and weighty; in which the mighty Works of God, and his wonderful Power, was set forth to the People in divers Respects.

Cohansy.

First, As to the Work of the Creation of the Heavens and the Earth, and of Man to govern in the Earth, reserving to himself the Government of Man; to whom he gave a Law, for the Breach of which he was turned out of Paradise, and brought Death into the World.

Secondly, Notwithstanding Man's Fall, God had Love, Mercy and Compassion towards him, and promised the Seed of the Woman should bruise the Head of the Serpent, who led them astray, which Seed was Christ, whom all are commanded to hear, believe and follow, in the Practice of his holy Doctrine, which is contained in his Words spoken to his immediate Disciples and Apostles, and likewise made known and revealed in our Hearts.

Thirdly, That now in our Day his righteous Judgments are abroad in the Earth, as the Sword, and a Threatning of Famine, or want of Bread; all which was spoken in the tender Love and Fear of God, and Faith of Christ, and all were intreated to lay these Things to Heart, and *Turn to the Lord, and he will have Mercy, and to our God, and he will abundantly pardon.* In this Meeting God was glorified, and his Name magnified, through the Assistance of the Spirit of his dear Son our Lord.

From *Cohansy* I went to *Salem*, and thence to *David Davis*'s, where we had a Meeting, at which were several People of divers Professions, who were satisfied and edified therein; and thence we went to *Pilesgrove* Meeting, afterwards into *Penn*'s-*Neck*, and had a good open Meeting at the Widow *Hughs*'s, and so to *Woodberry-Creek* Meeting, which, I hope, was serviceable; after which I went home with my Friend

James

James Lord's Widow; who, with her Sister *Anne Cooper*, and *Joseph Clews*, went with me to *Glouceſter* Goal, where we viſited one under Sentence of Death for Stealing; I aſked him, if he truly repented of that Sin of Stealing, of which he had been ſo often guilty? He told me, he hoped he had, and was willing to die. He was recommended to the Grace of God, and to keep in an humble Frame of Mind, and beg Mercy of the Almighty, for the Sake of Chriſt, for all his Sins. While a Friend was praying by him, he was broken into Tenderneſs. 1741. *Glouceſter Goal.*

Here the aforeſaid Friends parted from me; I croſſing the River *Delaware* to *Philadelphia*, and ſo home to *Frankfort*. I was at ten Meetings in this Journey (beſides the Yearly-meeting at *Salem*) and travelled about 150 Miles; but Travelling was painful to my Body; for I now more and more felt the Effects of many old Falls and Bruiſes, which much diſabled and hurt me in Riding.

In the Fourth Month I was at divers Meetings about or near home, as at *Fair-hill*, *German-town*, and at a Meeting at *Thomas Roberts*'s; alſo was at *Philadelphia* Meeting. In the Beginning of the Fifth Month, I viſited Friends Meetings at *Derby*, *Merion*, and *Haverford*; at the laſt Place the Meeting was large, and very open; wherein the mighty Power of God was exalted over all, and it was plainly manifeſted, that if there was any Virtue, or any good Gift or Genius in the Creature, it derived its Excellency from the Creator; and that Man, in his beſt Capacity, in either natural or ſpiritual Attainments, hath no Cauſe to boaſt or glory in any Thing or Things, which he, as an Inſtrument in the divine Hand, might help to do or perform; wherefore we ought to humble ourſelves under the mighty Hand of God, attributing no Glory to Self, or the Creature; but all Glory and Praiſe to the Creator, who is in and over all bleſſed for ever. *Philadelphia.* *Derby.* *Merion.* *Haverford.*

The

1741. The 20th of the Fifth Month, I set forward on a Journey, in order to visit Friends at and near *Burlington*, and was next Day at a Meeting at *Bristol*, which was large, considering the Heat of the Weather, and the Shortness of the Notice; next Day, being the Fourth-day of the Week, and the 22d of the Month, I was at *Mount-Holly*, at the Burial of our antient Friend, *Restored Lippincoat*: He was, as I understood, near an hundred Years of Age, and had upwards of 200 Children, Grand Children, and Great Grand Children, many of whom were at his Funeral; the Meeting was large, and thought to be a serviceable Meeting by divers. After this Meeting, I went with a few choice Friends to visit *Susannah Fearon*, who had been long ill; in which Visit we were favoured with the divine Presence and Goodness of the most High; for which we returned him Thanks and Praise. After which we went to *Burlington*, and next Day had a Meeting, which was an acceptable Opportunity to many.

Bristol.

Mount-Holly.

Burlington.

Next First-day, being the 27th of the Month, we had a good, solid Meeting at *Trenton*; from thence I went, with divers Friends to *Bristol*, and so home to *Frankfort*; and was thankful to the Almighty for the Grace which he was pleased to bestow upon me, a poor Worm; and that, considering the extream Heat, I had my Health better than usual. After coming home, I visited divers Meetings at *Philadelphia*, *Haddonfield*, *Frankfort*, &c.

In the Sixth Month there was a great Mortality in *Philadelphia*, and many were taken away; on a Fifth-day, I was concerned to put the People in Mind of it, and of their own Mortality, and exhorted them to prepare for it, they not knowing whose Turn it might be next, nor the Hour when Death might come to their own Habitations; and was concerned, in the same Nature, at several large Burials; in the Meeting at *Philadelphia*, they were told, It was better to fall into

into the Hands of the Lord, than into the Hands of Men; and that since we had been settled in this Province of *Pensylvania*, we were preserved from the Hands of Men; there having never been an Enemy in it, in a warlike Way; our Dependance being on Providence, and our Principle against War, and against spilling of human Blood by Wars and Fighting, according to the Doctrine of Christ, the peaceable Saviour; wherefore I believe the Hand of God was manifested in preserving us in Peace: Yet I would not be understood to be against the Magistrates exercising the Power committed to them, according to just Law; but national Wars, woful Experience teacheth, are destructive to the peaceable Religion of Jesus, to Trade, Wealth, Health and Happiness. Our dear Lord preached Peace to the People, and against Wars; telling his Followers, *That they must love and pray for their Enemies, and rather take a Stroke or a Blow, than give one*; and that *they should not resist Evil*; which peaceable Doctrine of Christ, the *Jews* could not away with; no, no, by no Means; O, say they, *If we let this Man alone, the* Romans *will come and take away our Place and Nation:* Just as the People now say in this Province, among and to those peaceable Men, who, for the Sake of Christ and his Doctrine, cannot use the Sword; *The* Romans *will come and take our Country, if we don't build Forts and Castles, and have military Preparations:* And I wish it were not true, that some, who profess this peaceable Principle, too much endeavour to smoother, stifle and keep under, this peaceable Doctrine, through a slavish Fear, and too much distrusting of the divine Providence, which may cause the divine Hand to deliver us to the *Romans* indeed; at which I should not wonder, since we distrust that divine Hand that hath hitherto preserved us, without our preparing for War, above these fifty Years. To which I know that it is objected; *But now there are Abundance of People who are not of that* 1741.

Prin-

1741. *ciple.* I anſwer, Then why did they come among us, if they could not truſt themſelves with our Principles, which they knew, or might have known, if they would? The King gave the Province, and the Government of it, to our worthy Proprietor WILLIAM PENN, who was a Man of this peaceable Principle; for which the *Heathens* loved him, and honour his Name and Memory to this Day, and thoſe of his Society and Principles; whereof I am a living Witneſs. The Senſe of the Sweetneſs and ſocial Life that the firſt Settlers of the Province of *Penſylvania* and the City of *Philadelphia* lived in, makes me expreſs myſelf in this Manner. Oh! that the Inhabitants of the City and Country, did but live and dwell in that firſt Love, and hold it faſt; and then I believe that the Almighty would not ſuffer any to take our Crown; which Crown is Righteouſneſs, Peace and Love, through true Faith; which true Faith *works by Love*, in Chriſt Jeſus.

Prepares for a Viſit to *Tortola*, &c.

On the laſt Day of the Fifth Month, I acquainted my Friends of the Monthly-meeting of *Philadelphia*, with a Concern I had been ſome Time under, to viſit the People in the *Virgin Iſlands*, and more particularly in *Anguilla* and *Tortola*; in order to preach the Goſpel of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt freely, to thoſe who might have a Deſire to hear, as the Lord ſhould be pleas'd to open my Way: And my Friends having Unity with me therein, at their next Meeting, gave me a Certificate of their Concurrence: Soon after which, having ſettled my Affairs, and taken Leave of my dear Wife and Daughter, and the reſt of my Family and Friends, on the 19th Day of the Seventh Month, I embarked at *Philadelphia*, in the Sloop *John*, *Peter Blunder* Maſter, bound for the Iſland of *Tortola*.

We ſail'd down the River, and came to an Anchor near *Chriſtine* Creek that Night, in which there was a violent Storm, which drove ſeveral Veſſels on the Marſhes; ſo that when the Tide ebb'd, one might walk round them. Next Day we ſail'd to *Reedy-Iſland*-

Iſland, where we waited for a fair Wind: We ſail'd down the Bay (in Company with two Sloops, one bound for *Bermudas*, the other for the Iſland of *Chriſtopher*'s) and left the *Capes* on the 23d Day of the Month, and in 18 Days, from that Time, fell in with the Iſland of *Thomas*, and in one Day more turn'd up to *Tortola*. 1741. At Sea.

In this Voyage we ſaw nine Sail of Veſſels; but ſpoke with none of them: Had a rough Paſſage, the Wind being high and contrary above a Week, and much Rain; yet, thro' the Mercy and Grace of God, I was preſerved above all Fear, except the holy Fear of the living Lord, in which I bleſs'd his holy Name.

On the 12th Day of the Eighth Month, *John Pickering*, the Owner of the Sloop (who was likewiſe Governor of the Iſland) with his Spouſe, met me at the Water-ſide, and lovingly embraced me, and led me up to their Houſe, and, the ſame Evening, had a Meeting at his Houſe; and on the 15th of the Month, being the Fifth-day of the Week, we had a large, ſatisfactory Meeting, at which were many People, divers of them not of our Profeſſion, and I think, the good Hand of the Lord was with us. I was concerned in this Meeting to ſhew, That the laſt Diſpenſation of God to Mankind in and through his dear Son, was a ſpiritual Diſpenſation; a Diſpenſation of pure, divine Love, which is to laſt and be with the true Believers in Chriſt for ever, according to his own Doctrine in the New-Teſtament. Tortola.

On the Firſt-day of the Week, and the 18th of the Month, we had another Meeting larger than the former (and the Governor told me, he had never ſeen ſo large a Gathering on the Iſland, on any Occaſion) my Spirit was much ſet at Liberty in this Meeting, and great Openneſs and Brokenneſs was among the People, ſo that the Goſpel was freely and largely declared to them. The Caſe of *Cornelius*, and of the Apoſtle *Peter* going to his Houſe, was treated of, with divers other

1741. other Matters, tending to Edification. I was ſo af-
Tertola. fected with the Power, Spirit and Grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that, when the Meeting was over, I withdrew, and, in private, poured out my Soul before the Lord, and begg'd that he would be pleas'd to manifeſt his Power and glorious Goſpel more and more. At this Meeting there was a Woman who had ſuffer'd much for her going to Meetings; her Huſband being a proud, haughty Man, had beat her to the drawing of Blood; he alſo drew his Sword, and preſented his Piſtol, with Threat'nings to kill her; but ſhe thank'd God, that ſhe was reſign'd to loſe her life for Chriſt's Sake: This Woman expreſs'd ſome Words in Supplication in this Meeting, in a broken Manner. There was alſo another (a beautiful young Woman) whoſe Father had turn'd her out of Doors for coming to Friends Meetings.

I went, with the Governor and his Wife, to viſit a few Families up in the Mountains, and had a Meeting, in which was great Brokenneſs and Tenderneſs in the Time of Prayer.

On Second-day we viſited ſeveral Families in the Diviſion called the *Road*, to which we went by Water in a Coble (ſome-what like our Canoes) there were four of theſe in Company, five Perſons in two of them, and ſeven in the other two. In this Viſiting of Families, the People came and filled the Rooms, and we had ſeaſonable Meetings, in which the People were ſo loving, and well-affected, that we could ſeldom go in a friendly Way to viſit our Friends, but they would preſently fill their little Rooms, and we ſcarcely could depart, without having a Time of Worſhip.

Next Day we went to viſit a young Man's Habitation (who had not yet finiſhed his Houſe) and the Neighbours coming in, as uſual, we had a good Meeting.

I cannot but note, That the Hand of the Lord God was with us, and I felt his Viſitation as freſh and lively as

as ever; for which I was truly thankful, and thought, if I never saw my Habitation again, I was satisfied in this Gospel Call, and religious Visit; though, being in Years, it was sometimes a little troublesome to the Flesh; being in the 66th Year of my Age, and stiff in my Limbs from Hurts with many Falls and Bruises; but, as to my Health, I had it better now, than for several Years past; for which I am humbly thankful to him, in whom we live and have our Being; Glory to his Name, through his dear Son. 1741. Tortola.

Third-day and Fourth-day, visited several Families, and had divers good Opportunities; in one of those Meetings, a young Man, named *Jeremiah Martin*, spoke a few Words in Prayer; in which Season, we were, I think, all broken into Tenderness; so that in Truth we might say, That the Power and Spirit of Christ was with and among us, and his great Name was praised.

Fifth-day, being the Week-day-meeting, it was larger than was ever known of a Week-day at that Place; there being divers Friends who came from an Island called *Jos. Vandike*'s, and many Neighbours and sober People, who were very attentive.

Sixth-day, was at several Peoples Houses, and had religious Meetings; which we could not well avoid, the People were so loving and desirous to hear what might be spoken to them; they being many of them like thirsty Ground, wanting Rain, and our good and gracious Lord gave us celestial Showers, which were refreshing to us, and thankfully received.

Seventh-day, I went, with several Friends, to the House of one, who, with his Wife, had been at our Meeting on Fifth-day; he kindly invited me to his House; his Name was *Blake*; he and his Wife were loving; though he had formerly wrote against Friends, he was now better informed. From his House I went to *Townsend Bishop*'s, and there being many Friends there from another Island, we had a most comfortable, tender

1741. tender Evening-meeting, in which we offer'd up an Evening Sacrifice of high Praiſes and Thankſgiving to the holy Name of the living eternal God, and his dear Son our Lord and Saviour Jeſus Chriſt, through the Influence of the holy Spirit, ONE GOD over all, bleſſed for ever. And,

Tortola.

On the Firſt-day of the Week, being the 25th of the Month, we had a larger Meeting than ordinary; and, in Expectation of larger Meetings than uſual, the Governor, *John Pickering*, had made ſeveral new Forms to accommodate the People at his own Houſe, which he ſent ſix Miles on Mens Heads, the Roads not being paſſable for Carriage by Carts, *&c.* This I think worth noting, that their Zeal may be had in Remembrance, and that others may be ſtirr'd up to a more religious Concern, who will ſcarce go ſix Steps to a religious Meeting, or will not go at all. In this Meeting I was concern'd to ſpeak of and ſet forth the Doctrine of Chriſt, which he preached on the *Mount*, contain'd in the 5th, 6th and 7th Chapters of *Matthew*; and to preſs the People to come to the Practice of what is there commanded by the great Author of the Chriſtian Religion; and to ſhew that the deſpiſed *Quakers* had learn'd out of that excellent Sermon much of their Religion, which diſpleaſes many People, and divers of the great Men of the World; and to urge them to regard the Grace of God, which bringeth Salvation and hath appeared to all Men. In this Meeting *Dorcas* (the Wife of *John Pickering*) ſpoke to the People in publick Teſtimony, to which they gave good Attention.

After Meeting we returned by Water from the *Road* Harbour, to *Fat-Hogg-Bay* (where *John Pickering* lives) being upwards of twenty of us in Company, in three Cobles.

Theſe two Weeks I ſpent in the Iſland of *Tortola*, to my great Satisfaction.

The

The Journal of this worthy Friend ending here, the following Supplement is collected from some Notes sent by a Friend of that Island, giving an Account of his further Services, Sickness and Death. 1741. Tortola.

The SUPPLEMENT.

ON the 2d Day of the Third Week of his being among us, he visited some Friends in the Neighbourhood, and likewise the Man who had treated his Wife so cruelly for coming to Friends Meetings.

On Third-day, he was employed chiefly in Writing to his Family and Friends in *Philadelphia*.

On Fourth-day, some Friends from the *Road* came to see him, which prevented his going out to visit the Neighbours, as usual.

On Fifth-day Morning, being the 29th of the Eighth Month, he found himself much indispos'd; yet he went to our Week-day-meeting, about a Quarter of a Mile. When the Meeting broke up, he had a hot Fever on him: Doctor *Turnbull* (the chief Physician in our Island) thought it proper to take some Blood from him, and he being very willing, it was done that Afternoon, and the Fever abated sometime that Night; and the next Day he walk'd about, and made no Complaint until about Eight o'Clock in the Evening; about which Time the Fever return'd, and continued very severe till First-day Morning; when the Doctor advis'd him to take a Vomit, which he declin'd that Day, being desirous of attending the Meeting; which was held at my House, and was a large, sweet and tender Meeting; in which he spoke to us first concerning Temptations, and how Christ was tempted, and how to withstand them; and afterwards on the Parable of the great Supper, and other Subjects; ending his Testimony with the Words of the Apostle *Paul*,

1741. Tortola. *have fought a good Fight, I have finiſhed my Courſe, I have kept the Faith, henceforth there is laid up for me a Crown of Righteouſneſs:* Which Words, and moſt Part of this laſt Sermon, was delivered in great Brokenneſs; from whence I judged that he was ſenſible that he had not long to live, though, I believe, he was not afraid to die.

On Second-day Morning, the Fever abated a little, and he complied with the Doctor's Preſcription of taking a Vomit, which ſeem'd to have its proper Effect; but that Night the Fever return'd, and continued on him until he dy'd; which was between two and three o'Clock on Fourth day Morning, the fourth Day of the Ninth Month, being ſpeechleſs about ſeven Hours before.

A general Invitation was given to Friends and others to his Funeral; where three Teſtimonies were born, all in great Brokenneſs, under a juſt Senſe of our great Loſs. After which he was decently interr'd on the Evening of the ſame Day, in a Piece of Ground which is ſince given to Friends for a Burial Place, and on which a Meeting-houſe is built, by *John Pickering*, the Governor of the Iſland at that Time.

It is ſaid in the Scriptures, That *the Righteous are taken away, and no Man layeth it to Heart*; but, I hope, it may be truly ſaid, this was not the Caſe at this Time; for Friends, in general, much lamented their great Loſs, in being ſo ſoon deprived of ſo inſtructive a Friend and Elder, whoſe Care over us was very great; and who, by his loving and exemplary Life, and Tenderneſs to People of all Ranks and Profeſſions, engag'd the Love and Reſpect of moſt of the People in the Iſland. We are fully aſſured, that his Labour among us was not in Vain, and that many have felt the good Effects of it; ſo that we believe ſome of the laſt Words he expreſs'd in Publick, may juſtly be apply'd to him, and that he now enjoys *a Crown of Righteouſneſs.*

FINIS.